

# genesis history

*content by Frank DeRemer, Ph.D.*



*creator, maker, cosmos*

# genesis

# January 1

Back to: [Hebrews-Revelation](#) or

[TitlePage](#) [*Did Moses Author Genesis?*]

[See also [CMA Text](#), [Ussher's Timeline](#).]

[Genesis was likely [compiled](#) from records passed from one patriarch to the next, each adding birth records and/or some genealogy, and in some cases a [God](#)-inspired story, ending with Joseph. Likely, those records were placed for safe keeping in/with Joseph's coffin, whose bones were later to be buried in the land of Canaan by Joshua. Moses likely copied and edited those records to finalize Genesis while he also wrote Exodus through Deuteronomy.]

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Genesis](#)]

## Genesis: Simple Overall Outline

Start Subject Matter

- 1:1 **The First Week: Creation**
- 3:1 **The First Family: Adam, Eve...**
- 5:1 **Births from Adam to Noah**
- 6:1 **The Flood Story**
- 10:1 **Division of Peoples and Lands**
- 11:1 **Cause: Division of Languages**
- 11:10 **Births from Shem to Terah**
- 12:1 **The Story of Abraham**
- 25:19 **The Story of Isaac**
- 28:10 **The Story of Jacob**
- 37:2b **The Story of Joseph**
- 50:26 **End**

### [John 1:1-2](#) *The Pre-Existent Word*

In *[the]* beginning

was

the Word, and  
the Word was with [God](#), and  
the Word was [God](#). <sup>2</sup>

He

was

in *[the]* beginning with [God](#).

# God's Record...of His Work of...Creating & Making

Genesis 1 <sup>1<sup>st</sup> Week AB (After Beginning)<sup>†</sup></sup>

[<sup>↑</sup> cf. [2:2-3](#) <sup>↑</sup>]

[[Genesis 1 Parallels](#)]

## **The First Week: Work 6, Rest 1**

[[Days 1 – 4 Semantic Net](#)]

### Day 1a (evening: raw materials)

1:1 ¶ In *[the]* beginning, [God](#) created the heavens and the soil [earth]. <sup>2</sup>

The soil [earth] was *[initially]* without form<sup>1</sup> *[unformed]* and void *[unfilled (with life)]*; and [darkness](#) was on the face of the deep *[vast amount of it]*; and the Spirit of [God](#) was hovering over the face of the waters *[watery, liquid form]*.

[[De 32:11](#) hovering]

[[Ps 33:6](#) by His word...made; spoke]

[[He 11:3](#) framed by the word of [God](#)]

[[Jn 1:3](#) all things made through [Him](#)]

[[Col 1:16](#) ...created by & thru. [Him](#)]

### Day 1b (morning: energize – light)

3 ¶ Then [God](#) said, “Let there be light”; and there was light. <sup>4</sup> And [God](#) saw the light, that it was good; and [God](#) divided the *[period of]* light from the *[“”]* darkness. <sup>5</sup>

[[2Co 6:14](#) what communion has ...?]

[God](#) called the light *[period]*

‘day’, and

the darkness *[period]* He called ‘night’.

So the evening and the morning were one<sup>2</sup> ‘day’.

<sup>1</sup> Different word, but same idea as [Psalm 139:16a](#): forming, but “as yet unformed”.

<sup>2</sup> NKJ: “the first” (incorrect)

### Day 2 (expand heavens, spread land)

6 ¶ Then [God](#) said, “Let there be an expanse *[firmament]* in the midst of the waters *[cf. v1]*, and let it divide the waters from the waters.” <sup>7</sup>

Thus [God](#) made the expanse *[firmament]*, and divided *[Earth to be:]* the waters that were under the expanse *[firmament]* from *[stars et al to be:]* the waters that were above the expanse *[firmament]*; and it was so. <sup>8</sup> And [God](#) called the expanse *[firmament]* ‘heaven’.

[There are more verses in the rest of the Bible relating to Day 2 than any other day of [God](#)'s week of creating and making. He was stretching out the heavens (space) by spreading the “waters” (soil, pre-matter) all over the universe; see [Viewpoint: Days 1–4](#) and [The First Four Days](#).<sup>3</sup>]

So the evening and the morning were a<sup>4</sup> second day.

<sup>3</sup> See also [Did \[God\]\(#\) Use Evolution to Create?](#) by Mark Amunrud.

<sup>4</sup> NKJ: “the” (incorrect)

### Day 3a (prepare surface of the planet)

9 ¶ Then [God](#) said, *[re Earth to be:]* “Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry *[part]* appear”; and it was so. <sup>10</sup> And [God](#) called the dry *[part]* ‘land *[earth]*’, and the gathering together of the waters He called ‘seas’. And [God](#) saw that it was good.

### Day 3b (land brings forth plants)

11 ¶ Then [God](#) said, “Let the land *[earth]* bring forth grass, the herb that yields seed, and the fruit tree that yields fruit according to its kind, whose seed is in itself, on the land *[earth]*”; and it was so. <sup>12</sup> And the land *[earth]* brought forth grass, the herb that yields seed according to its kind, and the tree that yields fruit, whose seed is in itself, according to its kind. [*cf. [Nu 17:8](#), Aaron's rod*] And [God](#) saw that it was good. <sup>13</sup>

So the evening and the morning were a<sup>4</sup> third day.

[Audio: [S. G. on Genesis 1: 1, 2, 3, 4](#)]  
[[Steve Gregg: Video Overview](#)]

**Day 4 (lights to light, heat the surface)**

14 ¶ Then God said,  
“Let there be lights in the expanse  
[firmament] of the heavens  
to divide the day from the night; and  
let them be  
for signs and seasons, and  
for days and years; 15 and  
let them be<sup>5</sup> lights in the expanse  
[firmament] of the heavens  
to give light on the land [earth]”;  
and it was so. 16

[See [What God made on Day4](#)]

So God made  
two great lights,  
the greater light  
to rule the day, and  
the lesser light  
to rule the night; and  
the stars [as (tiny) lights also  
to rule the night].  
[stars appear to us to be tiny  
lights in the night sky] 17

God provided [set] them [cf. [De 4:19](#)]  
in the expanse [firmament]  
of the heavens  
to give light [including heat: [Ps 19:6](#)]  
on the land [earth], 18 and  
to rule  
over the day and  
over the night, and  
to divide  
the light [daytime] from  
the darkness [night time].  
And God saw that it was good. 19

[See [Viewpoint: Days 1-4.](#)]

So the evening and the morning were  
a<sup>4</sup> fourth day.

**Day 5 (create sea creatures, birds)**

20 ¶ Then God said,  
“Let the waters abound  
with an abundance  
of living creatures, and  
let birds fly  
above the land [earth]  
across the face of the expanse  
[firmament] of the heavens.”

21

↓

So God created  
great sea creatures  
and every living thing that moves,  
with which the waters abounded,  
according to their kind,  
and every winged bird  
according to its kind  
[examples: [Lev 11:13-19](#)].

And God saw that it was good. 22

And God blessed them, saying,  
“Be fruitful and multiply,  
and fill the waters in the seas, and  
let birds multiply  
on the land [earth].” 23

↓

↓

So the evening and the morning were  
a<sup>4</sup> fifth day.

**Day 6a (make animals)**

24 ¶ Then God said,  
“Let the land [earth] bring forth  
the living creature  
according to its kind:  
cattle [domestic animal] and  
creeping thing  
[examples: [Lev 11:29,42](#)] and  
[wild] beast of the land [earth],  
each according to its kind”;

and it was so. 25

And God made  
the beast of the land [earth]  
according to its kind,  
cattle  
according to its kind, and  
everything  
that creeps on the land [earth]  
according to its kind.

And God saw that it was good.

**Day 6b (create manager: mankind)**

26 ¶ Then God said,  
“Let Us make man in Our image,  
according to Our likeness;  
let them have dominion  
over the fish of the sea,  
over the birds of the air, and  
over the cattle,  
over all the land [earth]  
[including the beasts  
of the land], and  
over every creeping thing  
that creeps on the land [earth].”

27 So [cf. [Ps 8:4-9](#)]

God created man  
in His own image;  
in the image of God  
He created him;  
male and  
female  
He created them. 28  
Then God blessed them,  
and God said to them,  
“Be fruitful and multiply;  
fill the land [earth] and subdue it;  
have dominion  
over the fish of the sea,  
over the birds of the air, and  
over every living thing  
that moves on the land [earth].”

**Day 6c (allocate food: herbs, fruit)**

29 ¶ And God said,  
“See, I have given you  
every herb that yields seed that is on  
the face of all the land [earth], and  
every tree whose fruit yields seed;  
to you it shall be for food. 30  
Also, [I have given]  
to every beast of the land [earth],  
to every bird of the air, and  
to everything  
that creeps on the land [earth],  
in which there is life, I have given  
every green herb for food”;  
and it was so.

31 ¶ Then God saw everything  
that He had made,  
and indeed it was very good.

So the evening and the morning were  
the<sup>6</sup> sixth day.

<sup>5</sup> NKJ inserts “for”.

<sup>6</sup> NKJ is correct here: “the”

[Audio: [Steve Gregg Ge 2:1-3, 2:4-20](#)]

## Genesis 2

Day 7 (done, so stop, rest, reflect)

2:1 ¶ Thus [as just described, in six days] the heavens and the land [earth], and all the host of them, were finished. 2 And on the seventh [7<sup>th</sup>] day God ended His work that He had done, and He rested [ceased] on the seventh [7<sup>th</sup>] day from all His work that He had done. 3

**Hebrews 11:3** [<sub>v</sub> ages] By faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that the things that are seen were not made of things that are visible.

Then God blessed the seventh [7<sup>th</sup>] day and sanctified it, because in it He rested [ceased] from all His work that God had created and done [and made] [or created to make] [or created to finish].

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 2:4-20](#)]  
[First occurrence of Hebrew Y<sub>HWH</sub>: → “the Existing One” (or “Jehovah”); the (N)KJV translates it “(the) LORD”. In this ChronoBible, Y<sub>HWH</sub> is always used, because it was His personal name to the Israelites, where “the LORD” sounds more like a title.]

## Hebrews 4:3-4

For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said [Ps 95:11]: “So I swore in My wrath, “They shall not enter My rest,” although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4 For He [God (hence, by implication, the author of the creation account)] has spoken in a certain place of the seventh [7<sup>th</sup>] day in this way: “And God rested on the seventh [7<sup>th</sup>] day from all His works”;

## Exodus 20:11

For six [6] days Y<sub>HWH</sub> made the heavens and the land [earth], the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh [7<sup>th</sup>] day. Therefore, Y<sub>HWH</sub> blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it. [Cf. Ex 31:12-17]

## Summary and Bridge to Next Story

4 ¶ This is the record [history] of the heavens and [first, raw ] the soil [earth] [materials] when they were created, in the day that Y<sub>HWH</sub> God made the land [earth] and [then, in ] the heavens. [finished form] [This toledoth also indicates that God authored Genesis 1-2: see [here](#).]

<sup>7</sup> NKJ: “For in”, but it is more accurate without the “in”: for six days He worked.

## The First Couple

Day 6 (revisited, the crown: man)

5 Before any [cultivated] plant of the field was in the land [earth] and before any [cultivated] herb of the field had grown — for Y<sub>HWH</sub> God had not [yet] caused it to rain on the land [earth], and there was [as yet] no man to till the ground [adamah], 6 but a mist went up from the land [earth] and watered the whole face of the ground — 7 then [on Day 6] Y<sub>HWH</sub> God [^] formed [the body of] man of [^] the dust of the ground, and [^] breathed into his nostrils [^ adamah] the breath of life [spirit]; and man became a living being.

## 1 Corinthians 15:45

And so it is written, “The first man Adam became a living being.” The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. 46 However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural [i.e., Adam], and afterward the spiritual [i.e., Jesus]. 47 The first man was of the ground, made of dust; [^earth] the second Man is the Lord from heaven. [^ Y<sub>HWH</sub>?]

8 ¶ Y<sub>HWH</sub> God [had] planted a garden eastward in Eden [“pleasure”], and there He put the man whom He had formed. 9 And out of the ground Y<sub>HWH</sub> God [had] made every tree grow that is [b] pleasant to the sight and [a] good for food. [Cf. 3:6]

The tree of life [rep’g Grace] was also in the midst of the garden, and [representing Law:] the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

[ITi 6:16 who alone has immortality  
Ro 2:6-7 Eternal life to those who ...  
Re 22:2

fruit every month...for healing...

Tree of life: Likewise we must continue to abide in Christ, not “one bite and you’re in”.

God set them up to be tested: He knew Satan was there.]

[← only use in the LXX; cf. Jn 20:22]  
(10 Now a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from there it parted and became four [4] riverheads. 11

The name of the first [1<sup>st</sup>] was [is] Pishon [“increase”]; it was [is] the one that skirted [skirts] the whole land of Havilah [“circle”], where there was [is] gold. 12 And the gold of that land was [is] good. Bdellium and the onyx stone were [are] there. 13 The name of the second [2<sup>nd</sup>] river was [is]

Gihon [“bursting forth”]; it was [is] the one that went [goes] around the whole land of Cush [“black”]. 14 The name of the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] river was [is]

Hiddekel [“rapid”; LXX: Tigris]; it was [is] the one that went [goes] toward the east of Assyria. The fourth [4<sup>th</sup>] river was [is] the Euphrates [“fruitfulness”; namesake of the largest, longest river of western Asia, which rises from two chief sources in the Armenian mountains and flows into the Persian Gulf].

[This description vv10-14 was needed by Adam's progeny, but not us because the Flood destroyed it all. Thus, these were likely different rivers and lands than exist now. It is normal, when people move to a new land, to name rivers, cities, and regions, after those in the old land, as when Europeans came to America.]

15 Then YHWH God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to tend and keep it.

16 ¶ And YHWH God commanded the man [only (no woman yet)], saying,

**[First and only rule:]**

“Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it, dying you shall die [you shall surely die] [Cf. 20:3, 7].”

**Day 6 (continued: woman)**

18 ¶ And YHWH God said, “It is not good that man should be alone; I will make him a helper comparable to him.” 19

Out of the ground YHWH God [had] formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and [had] brought them to Adam [“man”]

to see what he would call them.

And whatever Adam called each living creature, that was its name. 20

[Not individuals, but classes.]

So Adam gave names to all cattle [domestic animals], to the birds of the air, and to every [wild] beast of the field.

But for Adam there was not found a helper comparable to him.

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 2:21-25](#)]

21 ¶ And YHWH God caused a deep sleep to fall on Adam, and he slept; and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in its place. 22 Then the rib that YHWH God had taken from man He made into a woman, and He brought her to the man. 23 And Adam said:

“This is now bone of my bones  
And flesh of my flesh;  
She shall be called Woman,  
Because she was taken out of Man.”

**Doctrine of Marriage**

24 Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. 25

And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

**1 Corinthians 6:15-16**

Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them members of a harlot? Certainly not! 16 Or do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her? For “the two”, He [God] says, “shall become one flesh.”

[Note the implication that God Himself narrated Ge 2: here, [Mt 19:5](#) (right), & [He 4:4](#) (prior page)]

**Matthew 19:4-6**

And He [Jesus] answered and said to them,

“Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning ‘made them male and female’, 5 [↑ cf. 1:27, uses created, not made, but 2:7 uses formed and 2:22 & 1:26 use made, so all are correct.] and [He who made them] said,

‘For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh’? 6 So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate.”

[Note that the narrative of Ge 2:24 is attributed to “He who made them”. Hence, apparently God Himself was the Narrator of Genesis 2.]

**Ephesians 5:28-31**

So husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies; he who loves his wife loves himself. 29 For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as the Lord does the church. 30

For we are members of His body, of His flesh and of His bones. 31

“For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh.”

[Marriage: the 1<sup>st</sup> institution, with priority even over the church.]

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 3:1-6](#)]

## January 2

**Adam's Record: The First Family**

**Genesis 3 Day 7, 8, 9, ... ?**

**The Fall, Doctrine of Sin**

3:1 ¶ Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field that YHWH God had made.

**Revelation 12:9**

So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the land [earth], and his angels were cast out with him.

[Devil: Greek: “accuser”]

[Satan: Hebrew: “adversary”]

**Revelation 20:2**

He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years;

And he said to the woman,

“Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden’?” 2

Intentionally misquoting God and suggesting that He is bad.

And the woman said to the serpent, “We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; 3 but of the fruit of the tree that is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’” 4

[Note that she added to what God said, or Adam had made that addition when he passed the command along to her.]

Then the serpent said to the woman, “You will not surely die. 5 For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”

[Highlighting Legend & Latest Notes](#)

6 ¶ So when the woman saw [2:9a,b] [a] that the tree was good for food, [b] that it was pleasant to the eyes, and [c] a tree desirable to make one wise, [God said a & b; Satan added c] she took of its fruit and ate.

### 1 John 2:16

For all that is in the world —  
[a] the lust of the flesh,  
[bodily appetite]  
[b] the lust of the eyes, and  
[acquisitiveness]  
[c] the pride of life —  
[ungodly ambition]  
is not of the Father but is of the world.  
[Cf. Jesus' three temptations:  
Mt 4:1-11 || Mk 1:12-13 || Lu 4:1-13]

[Audio: Steve Gregg on Ge 3:7-15]

She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. [cf. Ro 5:14] 7 Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings. 8 And they heard the sound of YHWH God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of YHWH God among the trees of the garden.

[No shame → shame;

Lack of knowledge → knowledge that they needed to hide, cover up, conceal, make up for sin. Sin alienates people from other people, even comrades in sin, as well as from God.]

9 ¶ Then YHWH God called to Adam [not to Eve] and said to him, “Where are you?” 10 [Not a request for information, but an invitation to confess sin.]

So he said, “I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.”

11 ¶ And He said,

“Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?” 12

Then the man said, “The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.” [The last two words are finally a confession, but first blame others and God Himself: spread the blame.] 13

And YHWH God said to the woman,

“What is this you have done?”

The woman said,

“The serpent deceived me, and I ate.”

[Again, spread the blame then confess, but God had put the serpent there, to test them. God is looking for a clean confession, not blaming circumstances: “I sinned, I did not resist temptation, although with Your help I could have”.]

### 2 Corinthians 11:3

But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

[Did they die immediately, as promised? Not physically. But it may mean “as good as dead”, as on death row, doomed (He 11:11-12). Or, you will die via a substitute: animals: v21.]

14 ¶

So YHWH God said to the serpent:

“Because you have done this, you are cursed

more than all cattle, and more than every beast of the field; on your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life.

[All creatures were cursed, the serpent more than other creatures, a constant reminder to us of the original event and shame: Ro 8:19-22. This serpent was deadly, “a murderer from the beginning”: Jn 8:44.] 15

And I will put enmity

between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel.”

Ro 16:20 [Allusion; cf. Ps 47:2-3] And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly.

[Audio: Steve Gregg on Ge 3:16-24]

16 ¶ To the woman He said:

“I will greatly multiply your sorrow and your conception; in pain you shall bring forth children; your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.” [Cf. 4:7; power struggle in the family.]

17 ¶ Then to Adam He said,

“Because you have heeded the voice of your wife [cf. 16:1-3], and have eaten from the tree of which I commanded you [not her], saying,

‘You shall not eat of it’:

Cursed is the ground for your sake; in toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life. 18 Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat the herb of the field. 19 In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken [2:7];

for dust you are, and to dust you shall return.”

[This was to be the promised death: in the ground, in the grave.]

### Doctrine of One-Blood Humans

20 ¶ And Adam called his wife’s name Eve [“life/living”], because she was [to be] the mother of all living.

### Doctrines of Clothing,

#### Substitutionary Sacrifice

21 ¶ Also for Adam and his wife YHWH God made tunics of skin, and clothed them. [Implied: first sacrifice of animal lives for sin.]

22 ¶ Then YHWH God said,

“Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil. [So Satan told the truth re that.] And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever” [not immortal apart from the tree of life (Jesus)] — 23

therefore YHWH God sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. 24 So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim [plural; only use in Genesis; not defined, but Moses knew what they were: Ex 25:18. They are described in Eze 1, 10:1-11:22; Rev 4:7] at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword that turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.

[They are, indeed, doomed to die without access to the tree of life (NT: Christ).]

Highlighting Legend & Latest Notes

## Genesis 4

### The First Sons: Cain and Abel

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 4:1-17](#)]

4:1 ¶ **Now** Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore **Cain** [“possession”], and said,

“I have **acquired** [possessed] a man from **Y<sub>HWH</sub>**.” 2

**Then** she bore **again** [so they could have been twins: no 2<sup>nd</sup> “knowing” or conception mentioned, as in v25], **this time** his brother **Abel** [“breath”].

**Now** Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 ¶ And **in the process of time** it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to **Y<sub>HWH</sub>**. 4 Abel also brought of the **firstborn** of his flock and of their fat. And **Y<sub>HWH</sub>** respected Abel and his offering, 5 but **He** did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was **very angry**, and his countenance fell.

*Faith shown through works:*

#### **Hebrews 11:4**

By **faith** Abel offered to **God** a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was **righteous** [Ge 4:4b], **God** testifying of his gifts; and through **it** he being **dead** still speaks.

6 ¶ So **Y<sub>HWH</sub>** said to Cain, “**Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? 7 If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.**”

8 ¶ **Now** Cain talked with Abel his brother; and it came to pass, **when** they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him.

9 ¶ **Then Y<sub>HWH</sub>** said to Cain, “**Where is Abel your brother?**” [Again, not for information, but ↓ ] He said, [confession]

“I do not know. **Am I my brother’s keeper?**” 10

And **He** said, “**What have you done?**

**The voice of your brother’s blood cries out to Me from the ground. 11 So now you are cursed from the land [earth], which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. [Blood soaked up and the grave holds the body.] 12 When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. A fugitive and a vagabond you shall be on the land [earth].”**

13 ¶ And Cain said to **Y<sub>HWH</sub>**, “**My punishment is greater than I can bear!** 14

**Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall be hidden from Your face; I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the land [earth],**

and it will happen **that anyone who finds me will kill me.**” 15

And **Y<sub>HWH</sub>** said to him,

“**Therefore, whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold [7-fold].”**

And **Y<sub>HWH</sub>** put [set] a mark on Cain, lest anyone finding him should **kill** him.

### Cain’s Progeny

16 ¶ **Then** Cain went out from the **presence** of **Y<sub>HWH</sub>** and dwelt in the land of Nod [“wandering”] on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife [a descendant of Adam: 3:20 & 5:4b], and she conceived and bore **Enoch** [“dedicated”]. And he built a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son — **Enoch**. 18 To

**Enoch** was born **Irak** [“fleet”]; and **Irak** begot **Mehujael** [“**God smitten**”], and

**Mehujael** begot **Methushael** [“**who is of God**”], and **Methushael** begot **Lamech** [“**powerful**”].

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 4:18-5:31](#)]

19 ¶ **Then Lamech** [6<sup>th</sup> generation from Adam] took for himself two wives:

the name of one was

**Adah** [“**ornament**”], and

the name of the second was

**Zillah** [“**shade**”]. 20 And

**Adah** bore **Jabal** [“**stream of water**”]. He was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. 21 His brother’s name was **Jubal** [“**stream**”]. He

was the father of all those who play the harp and flute. 22 And as for **Zillah**, she also bore **Tubal-Cain** [“**you will be brought of Cain**”], an instructor of every craftsman in **bronze** and **iron**.

And the sister of **Tubal-Cain** was **Naamah** [“**loveliness**”].

23 ¶ **Then** **Lamech** said to his wives:

“**Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; Wives of Lamech, listen to my speech!**

**For I have killed a man for wounding me, even a young man for hurting me.**

24 **If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold [7-fold], then Lamech seventy-sevenfold [77-fold].”**

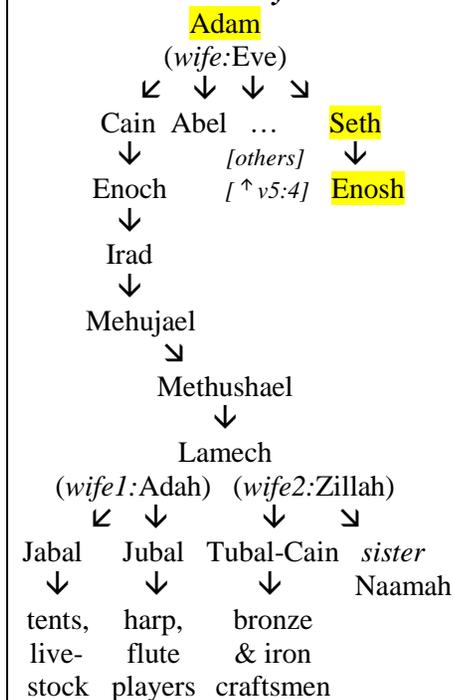
### Adam’s Replacement Progeny

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife **again**, and she bore a son and named him **Seth** [“**compensation**”],

“**For God has appointed another seed for me instead of Abel, whom Cain killed.**” 26

And as for **Seth**, to him also a son was born; and he named him **Enosh** [“**man**”].

#### Adam’s Family Tree



[Dates are not yet given, but Adam was **130 years old** when Seth was born (5:3), likely shortly after Cain murdered Abel.]

Then men began to call on the name of Y<sup>HWH</sup>.

[Worship: [12:8b](#), [13:4b](#), [21:33](#), [26:25](#)]

## Genesis 5

**I-2007 AB**

5:1 ¶ This [above, below] is the book of the record [genealogy] of Adam.

[[Adam-Moses Time Chart](#)]

### Birth Records from Adam to Noah

(Noah's is the next major story)

In the day that God created man [1:27], He made him in the likeness of God. 2 He created them male and female, and blessed them [1:28] and called them 'Mankind' [Hebrew: adam, "man"] in the day [Day 6] they were created.

[1 AB – "after beginning": 1:1]

[1 AB – Adam – 931 AB]

3 And Adam ["man"] lived one hundred and thirty [130] years, and begot a son [in 131 AB] in his own likeness, after his image [now with sin nature], and named him Seth ["compensation"]. 4 After he begot Seth, the days of Adam were eight hundred [800] years; and he had sons and daughters [one of whom, or other descendant, was Cain's wife]. 5 So all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty [930] years; and he died [in 931 AB].

[131 AB – Seth – 1043 AB]

6 ¶ Seth lived one hundred and five [105] years, and begot Enosh ["man"; in 236 AB]. 7 After he begot Enosh, Seth lived eight hundred and seven [807] years, and had sons and daughters. 8 So all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve [912] years; and he died [in 1043 AB].

[236 AB – Enosh – 1141 AB]

9 Enosh lived ninety [90] years, and begot Cainan ["possession"; in 326 AB]. 10 After he begot Cainan, Enosh lived eight hundred and fifteen [815] years, and had sons and daughters. 11 So all the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five [905] years; and he died [in 1141 AB].

[326 AB – Cainan – 1236 AB]

12 Cainan lived seventy [70] years, and begot Mahalalel ["praise of God"; in 396 AB]. 13 After he begot Mahalalel, Cainan lived eight hundred and forty [840] years, and had sons and daughters. 14 So all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten [910] years; and he died [in 1236 AB].

[396 AB – Mahalel – 1291 AB]

15 Mahalalel lived sixty-five [65] years, and begot Jared ["descent"; in 461 AB]. 16 After he begot Jared, Mahalalel lived eight hundred and thirty [830] years, and had sons and daughters. 17 So all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five [895] years; and he died [in 1291 AB].

[461 AB – Jared – 1423 AB]

18 Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two [162] years, and begot Enoch ["dedicated"; in 623 AB]. 19 After he begot Enoch, Jared lived eight hundred [800] years, and had sons and daughters. 20 So all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two [962] years; and he died [in 1423 AB].

[623 AB – Enoch – 988 AB]

21 ¶ Enoch lived sixty-five [65] years, and begot Methuselah ["man of the dart"; in 688 AB]. 22 After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred [300] years, and had sons and daughters. 23 So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five [365] years [to 988 AB]. 24 And Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.

Faith shown through works:

**Hebrews 11:5-6** [~LXX]

By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death,

'and was not found, because God had taken him';

for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased [walked with] God. 6 But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

**Jude 14-15**

Now Enoch,

the seventh [7<sup>th</sup>] from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying,

"Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints, 15 [10,000s] to execute judgment on all, to convict all

who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds

that they have committed in an ungodly way, and

of all the harsh things

that ungodly sinners have spoken against Him."

[688 AB – Methuselah – 1657 AB]

25 ¶ Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty-seven [187] years, and begot Lamech ["powerful"; in 875 AB]. 26 After he begot Lamech, Methuselah lived seven hundred and eighty-two [782] years, and had sons and daughters. 27 So all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine [969] years; and he died [in 1657 AB, the year of the Flood: 7:6]. Did he die in or before the Flood? Unknown. But if his name means "his death shall bring it", as some allege, perhaps the Flood followed his death].

[875 AB – Lamech – 1652 AB]

28 ¶ Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two [182] years, and had a son [in 1057 AB]. 29 And he called his name Noah ["rest"], saying, "This one will comfort us concerning our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground that Y<sup>HWH</sup> has cursed [v3:17]." 30

After he begot Noah, Lamech lived five hundred and ninety-five [595] years, and had sons and daughters. 31 So all the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven [777] years; and he died [in 1652 AB, 5 years before the Flood: 7:6].

[1057 AB – Noah – 2007 AB: 9:29]

[Noah died two years before the birth of Abraham: 11:26] [v32 is delayed for chronology to follow 6:10]

[[Adam-Moses Time Chart](#)]

# Noah's Record — of the Flood

[Noah was 480 in:]

Genesis 6 **1537** AB  
Full of Carnality: 120 Years To Go

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 6:1-8](#)]

6:1 ¶ Now it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the land [earth], and daughters were born to them, 2

that the sons of God saw the daughters of men [cf. [11:5](#)], that they were beautiful; and they took wives for themselves of all whom they chose.

[Mankind multiplied: followers of God married carnal (v3) women based on wrong criteria (physical beauty), producing ungodly offspring; cf. [Ex 34:16](#), [Mal 2:15](#). The same thing happened later: [Jud 3:6](#). Therefore,]

3 ¶ And Y<sup>HWH</sup> said, “My Spirit shall not strive with man forever, for he is indeed flesh [carnal]; yet his days shall be [only another] one hundred and twenty [120] years.” [He won't strive forever, just another 120 years.]

( [Matthew 24:37-39](#) ||

37 But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. 38 For as in the days before the flood, [120yrs] they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, 39 and [they] did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

[Note that Jesus referred only to the normal happenings of life and that they did not expect the imminent judgment (Flood). He did not refer to their moral condition.]

[Independent issue next; cf. [14:5](#), [Nu 13:33](#), [De 2:10-11](#), [De 2:20-22](#), [Jos 11:21-22](#) & [12:4](#). Hebrew ‘nephilim’ means ‘giants’:]

4 ¶ (There were [already] giants on the land [earth] in those days [refers to v.1], and also afterward [during the following], when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men [cf. [11:4](#)] and they bore children to them. Those [the sons of God] were the mighty men [e.g., civic leaders, kings, conquerors] who were of old, men of renown [cf. [Nu 16:2b](#)].)

[bara/asah reminiscent of [2:4](#) →] [created vs. made]

[Luke 17:26-30](#) )

26 And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: 27 they ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all 30 Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.

Judgment is Coming

5 Then Y<sup>HWH</sup> saw that the wickedness of man was great in the lands [earth], and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And Y<sup>HWH</sup> was sorry that He had made man on the land [earth] [Day 6], and He was grieved in His heart. 7 So Y<sup>HWH</sup> said, “I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the land [earth], both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.”

8 ¶ But Noah found grace in the eyes of Y<sup>HWH</sup>. [For January 3:] [Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 6:9-8:22](#)]

## January 3

Genesis 6:9

This is the record [genealogy] of Noah. Noah was a just man, [✓his time/age] perfect in his generation[s]. Noah walked with God [as did Enoch: [5:22-24](#)]. 10 And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5:32 And Noah was five hundred [500] years old [in 1557 AB], and Noah begot [order: J, S, H; refs below] Shem [“name”], Ham [“hot”/“sunburned”], and Japheth [“opened”]. [Normal continuation: [9:28](#), implies Noah authored 6:1-9:27. Cf. 6:8] [1557 AB – the 1<sup>st</sup> of their births, 100 years before the Flood: Japheth “the Elder”: [10:21](#); Ham: “his younger son”: [9:24](#); Shem, thus, was his middle son, born in 1559 AB: [11:10](#); but apparently, Shem received the birthright: [9:27](#); so he is listed first. Shem overlapped Abraham 150 years, Isaac 50 years: [11:10-11](#); he died 10 years before Jacob was born: [25:26](#).]

1 Chronicles 1:1-4 [1 – 1559 AB]

1 ¶ Adam, Seth, Enosh,  
2 Cainan, Mahalalel, Jared,  
3 Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech,  
4 Noah: [✓born 1559 AB: [Ge 11:10](#)] Shem, Ham, and Japheth. [Note: Noah was the 10<sup>th</sup> from Adam.] [Note: there is no separate book of Chronicles (1 or 2) in this Chronological Bible, because all that text is parallel to or embedded in other books,

primarily 1&2 Samuel and 1&2 Kings. Apparently, 1&2 Chronicles was an inspired overview of Israel's history, with much text taken from 1&2 Samuel and 1&2 Kings, with some alterations, some omissions, and some additions. Possibly written by Ezra.]  
[Next verse: 1Ch 1:5]

### Corruption Brings Judgment

11 ¶ The land [earth] also was corrupt before God, and the land [earth] was filled with violence. 12 So God looked upon the land [earth], and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the land [earth]. [Focus is on the surface, where man lives.]

[Unspecified time before the Flood:]

13 ¶ And God said to Noah,

### Judgment is Coming

“The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the land [earth] is filled with violence through them [people]; and behold, I will destroy them [along] with the land [earth].

### Ark: Salvation from the Judgment

14 Make yourself an ark of gopher-wood: make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and outside with pitch. 15 And this is how you shall make it: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits [~450 feet], its width fifty cubits [~75 feet], and its height thirty cubits [~45 feet]. 16 You shall make a window for the ark, and you shall finish it to a cubit [~1.5 feet] from above; and set the door of the ark in its side. You shall make it with lower, second, and third decks.

### Judgment is Coming

17 And behold, I Myself am bringing floodwaters on the land [earth], to destroy from under heaven all flesh in which is the breath of life; everything that is on the land [earth] shall die.

### Salvation for the Godly & Animals

18 But I will establish My covenant [first use] with you; and you shall go into the ark — you, your sons, your wife, and your sons' wives with you.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh you shall bring two of every kind into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female: 20

of the birds after their kind, of animals after their kind, and of every creeping thing of the land [earth] after its kind,

two of every kind will come to you to keep them alive. 21

[Pointless if not a global flood!]

And you shall take for yourself of all food that is eaten, and you shall gather it to yourself; and it shall be food for you and for them.”

### Obedience due to Faith in God

22 ¶ Thus Noah did; according to all that God commanded him, so he did.

Faith shown through works:

### Hebrews 11:7

By faith Noah, being divinely warned of things not yet seen, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark for the saving of his household, by which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness, which is according to faith.

### Genesis 7

#### The Flood

1657-1658 AB

7:1 ¶ Then YHWH said to Noah,

“Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen [by your obedience in doing these works] that you are righteous before Me in this generation. 2 You shall take with you seven [7] each of every clean [first mention of this concept; known by how many arrived there?] animal, a male and his female; two [2] each of animals that are unclean, a male and his female; 3 also seven [7] each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep their seed [the species [kind]] alive on the face of all the land [earth]. 4 For after seven [7] more days I will cause it to rain on the land [earth] forty [40] days and forty [40] nights, and I will destroy from the face of the land [earth] all living things that I have made.”

[That is, the surface of the planet.]

[1657-1658 AB – the Flood (2348 BC)†]

5 ¶ And Noah did according to all that YHWH commanded him. 6 Noah was six hundred [600] years old when the floodwaters were on the land [earth]. 7 So Noah, with his sons, his wife, and his sons' wives, went into the ark because of the waters of the flood. 8 Of clean animals, of animals that are unclean, of birds, and of everything that creeps on the land [earth], 9 two by two [2x2] they went into the ark to Noah, male and female, as God had commanded Noah. 10 And it came to pass after seven [7] days that the waters of the flood were on the land [earth].

11 ¶ In the six hundredth [600<sup>th</sup>] year of Noah's life [1657 AB], in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month [02/17/1657 AB], on that day all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. 12 And the rain was on the land [earth] forty [40] days and forty [40] nights.

13 ¶ On the very same day Noah and Noah's sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah's wife and the three [3] wives of his sons with them, entered the ark — 14 they [8 of them] and every beast after its kind, all cattle after their kind, every creeping thing that creeps on the land [earth] after its kind, and every bird after its kind, every bird of every sort. 15

And they went into the ark to Noah, two by two [2x2], of all flesh in which is the breath of life. 16 So those that entered, male and female of all flesh, went in as God had commanded him; and YHWH shut him in.

17 ¶ Now the flood was on the land [earth] [context: continents] forty [40] days. The waters increased and lifted up the ark, and it rose high above the land [earth]. 18 The waters prevailed and greatly increased on the land [earth], and the ark moved about on the surface of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly on the land [earth], and all the high hills under the whole heaven were covered. 20 The waters prevailed [overwhelmed] fifteen cubits [~23 feet] upward, and the mountains were covered.

Highlighting Legend & Latest Notes



you shall not eat flesh with its life, that is, its blood. 5 Surely for your lifeblood I will demand a reckoning; from the hand of every beast I will require it, and from the hand of man. From the hand of every man's brother, I will require the life of man: 6

whoever sheds man's blood, by man his blood shall be shed; for in the image of God He made man [5:1c]. 7 And as for you, be fruitful and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the land [earth], and multiply in it." [~1:28b again]

[Audio: [Steve Gregg Ge 9:8-10:32](#)]

### God's 1<sup>st</sup> Covenant ("Noahic")

8 ¶ Then God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying: 9 "And as for Me, behold, I establish My covenant with you and with your descendants after you 10 and with every living creature that is with you: the birds, the cattle, and every beast of the land [earth] with you, of all that go out of the ark, every beast of the land [earth]. 11

Thus I establish My covenant with you [all]: Never again shall all flesh be cut off by the waters of the flood; never again shall there be a flood to destroy the [entire] land [earth]."

[Again, there have since been many local floods that killed all flesh in their locality, so The Flood was not local, but worldwide. Much of the geologic column and fossil record are the evidence. See the DVD [Is Genesis History.](#)]

12 ¶ And God said: "This is the sign of the covenant that I make between Me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: 13 I set My bow [rainbow] in the cloud, and [first mention of "cloud"] [like a gunfighter hanging up his gun?] it shall be for the sign of the covenant between Me and the land [earth]. 14 It shall be, when I bring a cloud over the land [earth], that the rainbow shall be seen in the cloud; 15 and I will remember My covenant that is between Me and you and every living creature of all flesh; the waters shall never again become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 The rainbow shall be in the cloud, and I will look on it to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the land [earth]."

17 And God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant that I have established between Me and all flesh that is on the land [earth]."

[If the flood was local, God is a liar, for many killer floods have occurred since He made this promise. But "Let God be found true, though every man be found a liar." (Ro 3:4a)]

### Noah Gets Drunk

18 ¶ Now the sons of Noah who went out of the ark were

Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

And Ham was the father of Canaan. 19 These three [3] were the sons of Noah, and from these the whole land [earth] was populated [hence, Noah had no other children: cf. 9:29; also, all humans now are descendants of these three]. 20 And Noah began to be a farmer, and he planted a vineyard. 21 Then he drank of the wine and was drunk [Noah was the first recorded drunk; perhaps unintentionally?], and became uncovered in his tent. 22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brothers outside [gossip, rather than honoring his father by discretely covering him (his shame)]. 23 But Shem and Japheth took a garment, laid it on both their shoulders, and went backward and covered the nakedness of their father. Their faces were turned away, and they did not see their father's nakedness [his shame].

24 ¶ So Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done to him [how?]. 25 Then he said: "Cursed be Canaan [not being blamed, but an occasion to prophesy what his descendants will be like: "like father, like son"]. A servant of servants he shall be to his brethren." 26

And he said:

"Blessed be YHWH, the God of Shem, [↓ Shem's] and may Canaan be his servant; 27 may God enlarge Japheth, and may he dwell in the tents of Shem; [suggests Shem has the birthright] and may Canaan be his servant." [↑ Shem's]

[Reported prematurely for the sake of finishing Noah's story, in the style established in chapter 5:]

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty [350] years. 29 So all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty [950] years; and he died." [In 2007 AB (5:28), two years before the birth of Abraham: 11:26.] [Missing 'and had sons and daughters']

[Now back to before Noah's death:]

### Genesis 10 after 1658 AB The Record of the Sons of Noah aka "The Table of Nations"

10:1 ¶ Now this is the record [genealogy] of the sons of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japheth: [Cf. 10:21 "Japheth the Elder", 9:24 "his younger son" Ham; so Shem was his middle son, but apparently, received the birthright: 9:27] And sons were born to them after the flood.

[Next, two pairs of parallel columns for three pages:]

[This column parallels the next:]

### The Sons of Japheth

[Japheth the Elder: [10:21](#)]

2 The sons of **Japheth** were **Gomer** ["complete"; progenitor of the Cimmerians and other branches of the Celtic family, incl. Galatians], **Magog** ["land of Gog"; [Eze 38:2](#), [39:6](#); [Re 20:8](#)], **Madai** ["middle land"; progenitor of the inhabitants of **Media**: Medes], **Javan** ["Ionia" / "**Greece**": Greeks], **Tubal** ["you shall be brought"; a region in east Asia Minor, perhaps **Cappadocia**; [Is 66:19](#); [Eze 27:13](#), [32:26](#), [38:2-3](#), [39:1](#)], **Meshech** ["drawing out"; people living north of Israel; [Ps 120:5](#); [Eze 27:13](#), [32:26](#), [38:2-3](#), [39:1](#)], and **Tiras** ["desire"]. 3

The sons of **Gomer** were **Ashkenaz** ["a man as sprinkled: fire as scattered"; a northern people, perhaps **Bythynia**], **Riphath** ["spoken"], and **Togarmah** ["you will break her"; probably Armenia]. 4

The sons of **Javan** were **Elishah** ["**God** of the coming (one)"; perhaps ancestor of the Aeolians], **Tarshish** ["yellow jasper"; cf. **Jonah**; modern Turkey], **Kittim** ["bruisers"; islanders of the Mediterranean Sea], and **Dodanim** ["leaders"]. 5

|| **1 Chronicles 1:5-7** [[back to v1-4](#)]  
[<sup>^</sup> read "||" as "parallel to"]

5 The sons of Japheth were **Gomer**,  
**Magog**,  
**Madai**,  
**Javan**,  
**Tubal**,  
**Meshech**, and  
**Tiras**. 6

The sons of **Gomer** were **Ashkenaz**, [**Germans**, **Scandinavians**, **Slavics**]  
**Diphath** [spelling difference], and **Togarmah**. 7

The sons of **Javan** were **Elishah**,  
**Tarshishah**,  
**Kittim**, and  
**Rodanim** [spelling difference].

[This column parallels the next:]

From these the **coastland** peoples of the Gentiles were separated into their **lands**, everyone according to his language, according to their families, into their nations.

### The Sons of Ham

[Noah's younger son: [9:24](#)]

6 The sons of **Ham** were **Cush** ["black"; progenitor of the southernmost peoples of the Nile (**Ethiopia** and southern Sudan)], **Mizraim** [**Egypt**: "land of the Copts"], **Put** ["a bow"; progenitor of a people of northern Africa, probably **Libya**], and **Canaan** ["lowland"; progenitor of the Phoenicians and the various nations who peopled the **seacoast** of **Palestine**]. 7

The sons of **Cush** were **Seba** ["drink you"; **Ethiopia**?], **Havilah** ["circle"; a district in Arabia of the **Ishmaelites**; probably the district of **Kualan**, in the north-western part of modern Yemen], **Sabtah** ["striking"], **Raamah** ["horse's mane"], and **Sabtechah** ["striking"];

and the sons of **Raamah** were **Sheba** ["seven"/"an oath"] and **Dedan** ["low country"; a place in south Arabia] [cf. [25:3](#)]. 8

← Looking forward; Babel soon.

|| **1 Chronicles 1:8-9**

8 The sons of Ham were **Cush**,  
**Mizraim**,  
**Put** [his progeny are not given below],  
and  
**Canaan**. 9

The sons of **Cush** were **Seba**,  
**Havilah**,

**Sabta** [spelling difference],  
**Raama** [spelling difference], and  
**Sabtecha** [spelling difference].

\_\_\_\_ The sons of **Raama** were **Sheba** and **Dedan**.

[This column parallels the next:]

Cush [also] begot **Nimrod**  
[“rebellion”/“the valiant”];  
he **began** to be a mighty one [6:4b]  
on the land [earth]. 9  
He was a mighty hunter before **YHWH**;  
therefore it is said,

“Like **Nimrod** the mighty hunter  
before **YHWH**.” 10

And the **beginning** of his kingdom was  
**Babel** [“confusion (by mixing)”],  
**Erech** [“long”],  
**Accad** [“subtle”], and  
**Calneh** [“fortress of Anu”],  
in the land of **Shinar** [“country of two  
rivers”; *Babylonia = Chaldea*]. 11  
From that land he went to **Assyria**  
[“a step”] and built  
**Nineveh** [“abode of Ninus”],  
**Rehoboth Ir** [“wide places or  
streets” “city”],  
**Calah** [“vigor”], 12 and  
**Resen** [“bridle”]  
between **Nineveh** and **Calah**  
(that is the principal city). 13

**Mizraim** begot [Egyptian tribes]  
**Ludim** [“to the firebrands:  
travailings”],  
**Anamim** [“affliction of the waters”],  
**Lehabim** [“flames”],  
**Naphtuhim** [“openings”], 14  
**Pathrusim** [“region of the south”;  
inhabitants of **Pathros**], and  
**Casluhim** [“fortified”]  
(from whom came  
the Philistines [“immigrants”] and  
— **Caphtorim** [“crowns”]).  
[**Put** (v6): any progeny are not given.]

|| **1 Chronicles 1:10**  
Cush [also] begot **Nimrod**;  
he **began** to be a mighty one  
on the land [earth].

[← “before **YHWH**”: godly?]

[← *Babylon*]

[← *Assyria*]

[So **Nimrod** founded both *Assyria* and  
*Babylonia*, each of which later became  
a world empire (in that order).]

|| **1 Chronicles 1:11-12**

**Mizraim** begot  
**Ludim**,

**Anamim**,  
**Lehabim**,  
**Naphtuhim**, 12  
**Pathrusim**,

**Casluhim**  
(from whom came  
the Philistines and  
the **Caphtorim**).

[This column parallels the next:]

15 ¶ **Canaan** begot  
**Sidon** [“hunting”] his **firstborn**, and  
[↑ progenitor of the *Sidonians*]  
**Heth** [“terror”; progenitor  
of the Hittites: **23:10**]; 16  
[and apparently nine more sons  
named *Jebus*, *Amor*, ..., *Hamath*,  
who fathered peoples named:]  
the **Jebusite** [“descendants of *Jebus*”;  
**Jebus**: early name for *Jerusalem*],  
the **Amorite** [“a sayer”]  
[beyond the *Jordan*], and  
the **Girgashite** [“dwelling on a clayey  
soil”] [east of *Galilee*]; 17  
the **Hivite** [“villagers”]  
[near *Mt. Hermon*],  
the **Arkite** [“gnawing”], and  
the **Sinite** [“thorn”/“clay”; northern  
part of the *Lebanon* district]; 18  
the **Arvadite** [“I shall break loose”],  
the **Zemarite** [“double woolens”], and  
the **Hamathite** [“fortress”].

**Afterward** the families of the *Canaanites*  
were dispersed. 19 And the  
border of the *Canaanites* was from  
**Sidon** [“hunting”] as you go toward  
**Gerar** [“a lodging place”; a town south  
of *Gaza*, modern *Umm*], as far as  
**Gaza** [“the strong”];  
then as you go toward  
**Sodom** [“burning”],  
**Gomorrhah** [“submersion”],  
**Admah** [“red earth”], and  
**Zeboiim** [“gazelles”], as far as  
**Lasha** [“fissure”]. 20

[The land **God** later gave to *Israel*:  
“the land of *Canaan*” (**11:31**) ] [← also **12:4**, **Joshua**]

|| **1 Chronicles 1:13-16**  
**Canaan** begot  
**Sidon**, his **firstborn**, and  
**Heth**; 14

[in 3 groups of 3 each:]

the **Jebusite**,

the **Amorite**,

and

the **Girgashite**; 15

the **Hivite**,

the **Arkite**, and

the **Sinite**; 16

the **Arvadite**,  
the **Zemarite**, and  
the **Hamathite**.

[The above *Canaanite* tribes are  
listed in several subsets; e.g., **Ge**  
**15:18-21** (10); **Ex** **3:8,17** (6), **13:5** (5),  
**23:23** (6); **Nu** **13:29** (4); **De** **7:1** (7);  
**Jos** **3:10** (7), **11:3**, **12:8** (6), **24:11** (7);  
**Judg** **3:5** (6); **Ezr** **9:1** (8); **Neh** **9:8** (6)]

[← **Cf. 14:2** for *Sodom* through  
*Zeboiim*; **18:16ff**: destroyed  
by fire and brimstone]

[This column parallels the next:]

These were the sons of Ham,  
according to their families,  
according to their languages,  
in their lands and  
in their nations.

### The Sons of Shem

[Noah's middle son: 9:24 & v21b:]

21 ¶ And sons were born also to **Shem**,  
the father of all the children of **Eber** [← aka Heber, thus 'Hebrew']  
[apparently meaning

great grandfather: v24],  
the brother of Japheth the elder  
[so Japheth was older than Shem]. 22

The sons of Shem were

Elam ["eternity"; later a province  
east of Babylon and northeast of  
the lower Tigris: Persia (Iran)],

**Asshur** ["a step"; eponymous ancestor  
of the Assyrians],

**Arphaxad** ["I shall fail as the breast:  
he cursed the breast-bottle"],

**Lud** ["strife"], and

**Aram** ["exalted"; progenitor of the  
Arameans (Syrians), who spoke  
the Aramaic language]. 23

The sons of **Aram** were

**Uz** ["wooded"; later, the country  
of Job 1:1, probably east and  
southeast of Palestine some-  
where in the Arabian desert],

**Hul** ["circle"],

**Gether** ["fear"], and

**Mash** ["drawn out"]. 24

**Arphaxad** begot **Salah**, and

**Salah** ["sprout"] begot

**Eber** ["the region beyond"; aka  
Heber, thus 'Hebrew']. 25

[← aka Heber, thus 'Hebrew']

### || 1 Chronicles 1:17-18

The sons of Shem were

Elam,

**Asshur**,

**Arphaxad**,

**Lud**, —

**Aram**,

[← Words missed by copyist?]

**Uz**, [cf. Ge 36:28]

[^ Or Shem adopted them?]

[Some of the Land of Uz later  
became Edom (of Esau)]

**Hul**,

**Gether**, and

**Meshech** ["drawing out"]. 18

**Arphaxad** begot **Shelah**, and

**Shelah** ["sprout"] begot

**Eber**.

[This column parallels the next:]

To **Eber** were born two sons:  
the name of one was  
Peleg ["division"], for in his days the  
land [earth] was divided [cf. v32];  
and his brother's name was  
**Joktan** ["smallness"; patriarch of  
various Arabian tribes]. 26

**Joktan** begot

**Almodad** ["not measured"],  
**Sheleph** ["a drawing forth"],  
**Hazarmaveth** ["village of death";  
founder of an ancient people of  
Southern Arabia that later became  
a province and important com-  
mercial center],

**Jerah** ["new moon"], 27

**Hadoram** ["noble honor"],

**Uzal** ["I shall be flooded"],

**Diklah** ["palm grove"], 28

**Obal** ["stripped bare"],

**Abimael** ["God is my father"],

**Sheba** ["seven"/"oath"], 29

**Ophir** ["reducing to ashes"],

**Havilah** ["circle"], and

**Jobab** ["a desert"].

All these were the sons of **Joktan**. 30

And their dwelling place was from

**Mesha** ["freedom"; a region of

Arabia] as you go toward

[Mt.] **Sephar** ["a numbering"],

the mountain of the east

[in southern Arabia]. 31

These were the sons of **Shem**,

according to their families,

according to their languages,

in their lands,

according to their nations.

### 1 Chronicles 1:20-23

To **Eber** were born two sons:  
the name of one was  
Peleg, for in his days the  
land [earth] was divided;  
and his brother's name was  
**Joktan**.

**Joktan** begot

**Almodad**,  
**Sheleph**,  
**Hazarmaveth**,

**Jerah**, 21

**Hadoram**,

**Uzal**,

**Diklah**, 22

**Ebal** ["stone" / "bare mountain"],

**Abimael**,

**Sheba**, 23 [map of Sheba, now Yemen]

**Ophir**, [location?]

**Havilah**, and [location?]

**Jobab**. [Possibly THE Job? Not?]

All these were the sons of **Joktan**.

[Shem → Arphaxad → Eber → Joktan  
→ Jobab and his brothers: lived well  
south of the Land of Uz, so Jobab is  
likely not THE Job.]

[Total: 70 languages/leaders?]

[Next verse: 1Ch 1:24]

[Back to four columns, not parallel:]

Highlighting Legend & Latest Notes

[Summary: generally the descendants of Japheth moved eastward, of Ham southward, and of Shem to the middle; Japheth to Greece, Armenia, Media, and Celtic regions; Ham to Canaan, Egypt, and North Africa; and Shem to Babylonia, Assyria, and Arabia — the Shemites or Semites. Very generally, white-, black-, and brown- skinned.]

32 These were the families of the sons of Noah, according to their records [generations],

in their nations; and from these the nations were divided on the land [earth] after the flood.

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 11](#)]

## January 4

### Genesis 11 [in Peleg's lifetime?] From One to Many Languages

11:1 ¶ Now the whole land [earth] had one language and one speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they [v8: early people before the population explosion and dispersion indicated in ch. 10] journeyed from the east [Ararat is north of Israel: [Is 37:38](#)], that they found a plain in the land of Shinar [Babylon, Chaldea, led by Ham's grandson, Nimrod?: [10:8-10](#); [Isa 11:11](#), [Zec 5:11](#)], and they dwelt there. 3 Then they said to one another, "Come, let us make bricks and bake them thoroughly."

They had brick for stone, and they had asphalt for mortar. 4 And they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower whose top is in the heavens; let us make a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered abroad over the face of the whole land [earth]." [Isa 14:12]

[Contrary to God's command to "fill the land": [1:28](#); cf. [Ac 17:26](#) God determines boundaries of nations.

5 ¶ But YHWH came down to see the city and the tower that the sons of men [cf. [6:2](#)] had built. 6 And YHWH said, "Indeed the people are one and they all have one language, and this [first rebellion] is what they begin to do; now [they will think] nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them. 7 Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." 8

So [as indicated in [Chapter 10](#)] YHWH scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the lands [earth], and they ceased building the city. 9 Therefore its name is called Babel, because there YHWH confused the language of all the lands [earth]; and from there YHWH scattered them abroad over the face of all the lands [earth].

[Babel: confusion]

[1559-2084 AB](#)

### Birth Records from Shem to Terah (Abra(ha)m's is the next major story)

10 ¶ This is the record [genealogy] of Shem:

[[1559 AB](#) – Shem – [2159 AB](#)]  
Shem ["name"] was one hundred [100] years old and begot Arphaxad ["I shall fail at the breast: he cursed the breast-bottle"] two [2] years after the flood [began; hence, [1659 AB](#) (Flood started in [1657 AB](#): [7:5](#)), so Shem was born in [1559 AB](#), two years after Japheth: [5:32](#); and Ham last: [9:24](#)]. 11 After he begot Arphaxad, Shem lived five hundred [500] years [to [2159 AB](#), 150 years after

Abram was born: v26-last note; 25 years before Abra(ha)m died: [25:7](#); and 50 years after Isaac was born: [21:5](#)] and begot sons and daughters. [Missing: "and he died", as all in this list.]

[[1659 AB](#) – Arphaxad – [2097 AB](#)]  
12 Arphaxad lived thirty-five [35] years, and begot Salah ["sprout"]. 13 After he begot Salah, Arphaxad lived four hundred and three [403] years [to [2097 AB](#)], and begot sons and daughters.

[[1694 AB](#) – Salah – [2127 AB](#)]  
14 Salah lived thirty [30] years, and begot Eber ["the region beyond" (or Heber, from which came 'Hebrew')]. 15 After he begot Eber, Salah lived four hundred and three [403] years [to [2127 AB](#)], and begot sons and daughters.

[[1724 AB](#) – Eber – [2188 AB](#)]  
16 Eber lived thirty-four [34] years, and begot Peleg ["division"]. 17 After he begot Peleg, Eber lived four hundred and thirty [430] years [to [2188 AB](#)], and begot sons and daughters.

[[1758 AB](#) – Peleg – [1997 AB](#)]  
18 Peleg lived thirty [30] years, and begot Reu ["friend"]. 19 After he begot Reu, Peleg lived two hundred and nine [209] years [to [1997 AB](#)], and begot sons and daughters.

[[1788 AB](#) – Reu – [2027 AB](#)]  
20 Reu lived thirty-two [32] years, and begot Serug ["branch"]. 21 After he begot Serug, Reu lived two hundred and seven [207] years [to [2027 AB](#)], and begot sons and daughters.

[[1820 AB](#) – Serug – [2050 AB](#)]  
22 Serug lived thirty [30] years, and begot Nahor ["snorting"]. 23 After he begot Nahor, Serug lived two hundred [200] years [to [2050 AB](#)], and begot sons and daughters.

[[1850 AB](#) – Nahor – [1998 AB](#)]  
24 Nahor lived twenty-nine [29] years, and begot Terah ["station"/"delay"]. 25 After he begot Terah, Nahor lived one hundred and nineteen [119] years [to [1998 AB](#)], and begot sons and daughters.

[[1879 AB](#) – Terah – [2084 AB](#) (v32)]  
26 Now Terah lived seventy [70] years, and begot

Abram ["exalted father"], Nahor ["snorting"], and Haran ["mountaineer"].  
[[1949 AB](#) – Probably Haran was firstborn; he died early in Ur (v28); his daughter Milcah married Nahor his (presumably younger) brother (v29). Abram departed Syria to continue to Canaan when he was 75 ([12:4](#)) when Terah died at 205 years old (v32; [Ac 7:4](#)–below), so Abram was born when Terah was 130 years old, in [2009 AB](#).]

### 1 Chronicles 1:24-27 [vv17-23] [[1559](#) – [2184 AB](#)]

24 Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,  
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,  
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,  
27 and Abram, who is Abraham.  
[Note: Abram was the 10<sup>th</sup> from Shem]  
[Next verse: [1Ch 1:28](#)]

## The Record of Terah —

### Abraham's Father's Family

[1879 AB – Terah – 2084 AB]

27 ¶ This is

the record [genealogy] of Terah:

Terah begot Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

Haran begot Lot [“covering”]. 28

And Haran died before his father Terah

in his native land [map: p. 69],

in Ur of the Chaldeans. 29

Then Abram and Nahor took wives:

the name of Abram's wife was

Sarai [“princess”; Abram's half sister: 20:12], and

the name of Nahor's wife,

Milcah [“queen”],

the daughter of Haran

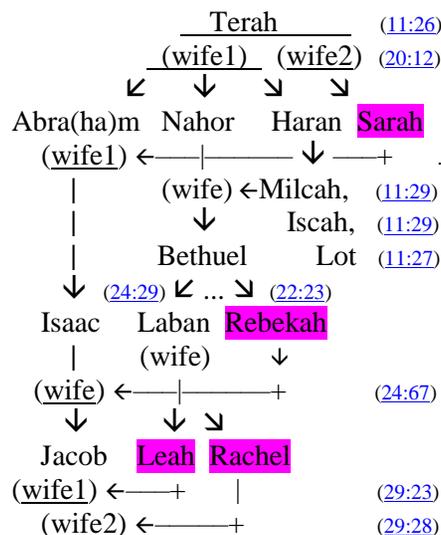
the father of Milcah and

the father of Iscah

[“one who looks forth”]. 30

But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

### Some of Terah's family tree:



31 And [not specified when, but it is implied that it was after Haran's death]

Terah took

his son Abram and

his grandson Lot,

the son of Haran, and

his daughter-in-law Sarai,

his son Abram's wife,

[No mention of Terah's wives,

Nahor, Milcah, or Iscah.]

and they went out with them

from Ur of the Chaldeans to

go to the land of Canaan [10:19];

and they came to Haran [first reference

as a city; map: p. 69] and dwelt there.

[Unspecified: how long they stayed,

but apparently long enough for Terah

to get into, or continue in, idolatry: ]

**Joshua 24:2-3a** [cf. Ge 31:53]

And Joshua said to all the people,

“Thus says YHWH, God of Israel:

‘Your fathers, including Terah,

the father of Abraham and

the father of Nahor,

dwelt on the other side of the [Euphrates] River [in Haran] in old times; and they served other gods. 3

Then I took your father Abraham

from the other side of the [Euphrates] River [i.e., Haran], led him

throughout all the land of Canaan ...

[Apparently Abram waited to complete the journey until after his father Terah died (Ac 7:4–below):]

32 So the days of Terah were

two hundred and five [205] years,

and Terah died in Haran [in 2084 AB].

[This ends the Record of Terah

per the form established in 11:10-24.]

## Abraham's Record

### Genesis 12

before 2084 to 2149 AB

[The remainder of Genesis is mainly the story of Abra(ham), then Isaac (25:19ff), then Jacob (28:10ff), then Joseph (37:2b ff). Either Shem or Abraham may have inserted Terah's family structure into Shem's genealogy as needed background for Abraham's story. Abraham was an eyewitness to most of the events reported next, so he was likely the originator of the text — later slightly edited by Joseph and/or Moses as he compiled Genesis. Exceptions are subplots where Abraham was absent; presumably, he got those details from eyewitnesses, and recorded them as relevant parts of his own story.]

[Audio: Steve Gregg on Ge 12:1-9]

### Command To Go, Blessing Promised

before 2084 AB

12:1 ¶ Now YHWH had said to Abram:

“Get out of your country, from your family and from your father's house,

to a land that I will show you. 2

I will make you a great nation;

I will bless you and make your name great; and you shall be a blessing. 3

I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you; and

in you all the families of the lands [earth] shall be blessed.”

[Apparently Abram got that message while he was in Ur. It must have been the reason they left Ur, but Terah found/founded, and lingered in, Haran (in Syria) along the way: ]

**Acts 7:2-4** [Stephen's defense]

And he [Stephen] said,

“Brethren and fathers, listen:

The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in

Haran, 3 and said to him,

‘Get out of your country and From your relatives, and come To a land that I will show you.’ 4

Then he came out of the land of the Chaldeans and dwelt in Haran. And

from there, when his father was dead, He [God] moved him to this land

in which you now dwell.

**Galatians 3:8** [Paul writing]

And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith,

preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying,

“In you all the nations shall be blessed.”

### Abram's Obedience [Cf. 17:23]

2084 AB (1921 BC)†

4 ¶ So Abram departed as YHWH had spoken to him, and Lot went with him.

And Abram was seventy-five [75] years old when he departed from Haran [in

2084 AB: 11:26]. 5 Then Abram took

Sarai his wife and

Lot his brother's son, and

all their possessions

that they had gathered, and

the people whom they had

acquired in Haran [cf. 14:14],

and they departed

to go to the land of Canaan [cf. 10:19].

So they came to the land of Canaan.

Faith shown through works:

### **Hebrews 11:8-10**

By faith Abraham obeyed when he was called to go out to the place that he would receive as an inheritance. And he went out, not knowing where he was going. 9

By faith he dwelt in the land of promise as in a foreign country, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob [Abraham lived until 2184 AB (25:8-9), 15 years after Jacob was born 2169 AB (25:26b)], the heirs with him of the same promise; 10 for he waited for the city [i.e., the Church]

that has foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

### **Land Promised (#1 of 5)**

#### **Second Altar (at Shechem)**

6¶ Abram passed through the land to the place of Shechem, as far as the terebinth tree of Moreh [cf. 35:4]. And the Canaanites were then in the land. 7 Then Y<sup>HWH</sup> appeared to Abram and said, “To your Seed [descendants] [Ga 3:16] I will give this land.” And there he built an altar [cf. 8:20] to Y<sup>HWH</sup>, who had appeared to him.

#### **Third Altar (between Bethel and Ai)**

8 And he moved from there to the mountain east of Bethel [Bethel was so named later: 28:10-19], and he pitched his tent with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; there he built an altar to Y<sup>HWH</sup> and called on the name of Y<sup>HWH</sup> [Worship: 4:26b]. 9 So Abram journeyed, going on still toward the South [of Canaan: the Negev].

### **Exodus 430 Years Later**

Abram went on to Egypt (next story), presumably that same year (12:10), so that entry qualifies as the entry into Egypt of the children of Israel in his loins (just as Levi paid tithes to Melchizedek in Abram’s loins: Hebrews 7:9-10):

#### **Exodus 12:40-41**

Now the sojourn of the children of Israel who lived in Egypt [starting with Abram in 2084 AB: Ge 12:4; LXX says, “in the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan”] was four hundred and thirty [430] years. 41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty [430] years — on that very same day — it came to pass that all the armies of Y<sup>HWH</sup> went out from the land of Egypt.

#### **Confirmation: Galatians 3:16-17**

Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He [God] does not say, “And to seeds”, as of many, but as of one,

“And to your Seed” [Ge 12:7a], who is Christ. 17

And this I say, that the law [given at Sinai, immediately after the Exodus], which was four hundred and thirty [430] years later, cannot annul the covenant [Ge 12:7a] that was confirmed [Ge 15:17-21] before by God in Christ, that it should make the promise [Ge 12:7a] of no effect.

Hence, the Exodus would later occur in 2084+430 = 2514 AB (1491 BC)<sup>†</sup>.

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 12:10-13:18](#)]

### **Famine: on to Egypt (first trip)**

[A test of his faith: little, starting with compromise (deceit).]

10¶ Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram went [continued] down to Egypt to dwell there, for the famine was severe in the land [as Jacob (Israel) and his family would later do, and for the same reason: Ch 46]. 11 And it came to pass, when he was close to entering Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, “Indeed I know that you are a woman of beautiful countenance [at 65 years of age: 12:4, 17:17]. 12 Therefore it will happen, when the Egyptians see you, that they will say, ‘This is his wife’; and they will kill me, but they will let you live. 13 Please say you are my sister [true, half-sister: 20:1-13], that it may be well with me for your sake, and that I may live because of you.”

### **Abram Caught in his Lie**

14¶ So it was, when Abram came into Egypt, that the Egyptians saw the woman, that she was very beautiful. 15 The princes of Pharaoh also saw her and commended her to Pharaoh. And the woman was taken to Pharaoh’s house. 16 He treated Abram well for her sake. He had sheep, oxen, male donkeys, male and female servants, female donkeys, and camels. 17

But Y<sup>HWH</sup> plagued Pharaoh and his

house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram’s wife. 18 And Pharaoh called Abram and said,

“What is this you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife? 19 Why did you say,

‘She is my sister’?

I might have taken her as my wife. Now therefore, here is your wife; take her and go your way.” 20

So Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him; and they sent him away, with his wife and all that he had.

[Did God talk to Pharaoh and tell him that Sarai was Abram’s wife and that is why the plagues appeared? Or perhaps Pharaoh had some wise men who discerned this, or servants who found out? We are not told.]

### **Genesis 13**

#### **Back to Bethel-Ai**

[We are not told how much later:]

13:1¶ Then Abram went up from Egypt, he and his wife and all that he had, and Lot with him, to the South [of Canaan: the Negev]. 2 Abram was very rich in livestock, in silver, and in gold. 3

And he went on his journey from the South [of Canaan] as far as Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning [12:8], between Bethel [so named later: 28:10-19] and Ai, 4 to the place of the altar that he had made there at first. And there Abram called on the name of Y<sup>HWH</sup> [Worship: 4:26b, 12:8b, 21:33, 26:25].

# January 5

## Genesis 14

### First Recorded War: Salt Sea Area

14:1 ¶ And it came to pass in **the days** of Amraphel [“sayer of darkness: fall of the sayer”; possibly [Hammurabi?](#) ~1790BC; vs. ~2090AB = 1915BC] king of [Shinar](#) [Chaldea, Babylonia; [10:10](#), [11:2](#); modern Iraq],

Arioch [“lion-like”] king of [Ellasar](#) [“**God** is chastener”; a Babylonian town ~28 miles east of Ur],

Chedorlaomer [“handful of sheaves”] king of [Elam](#) [“eternity”; a province east of Babylon and NE of the lower Tigris; i.e., Persia = modern Iran], and

Tidal [“great son”] king of nations [perhaps the name of a place: Nations (Hebrew Goyim)], 2

that they made war with Bera [“son of evil”] king of [Sodom](#) [“burning”],

Birsha [“with iniquity”] king of [Gomorra](#) [“submersion”], Shinab [“splendor of the father”] king of [Admah](#) [“red earth”],

Shemeber [“lofty flight”] king of [Zeboiim](#) [“gazelles”], and the king of [Bela](#) [“destruction”] (that is, [Zoar](#) [“insignificance”]

[perhaps another insert by Moses: a later name of Bela?]).

3 All these joined together in the [Valley of Siddim](#) [“field”/“plain”] (that is, the Salt Sea [this suggests the area was a plain before **God** destroyed it, and fertile, thus attractive to Lot]).

## Strife: Abram’s & Lot’s Herdsmen

5 ¶ Lot also, who went with Abram, had flocks and herds and tents. 6 **Now** the land was not able to support them, that they might dwell together, for their possessions were so great that they could not dwell together. 7 And there was **strife between**

the herdsmen of Abram’s livestock and the herdsmen of Lot’s livestock.

The Canaanites and the Perizzites [First mention: who are they? Cf. [15:20](#), [34:30](#): apparently another Canaanite tribe, perhaps from a grandson not mentioned above?] **then** dwelt in the land. 8 So Abram said to Lot,

“Please let there be no strife between you and me, and between my herdsmen and your herdsmen;

for we are brethren. 9 Is not the whole land before you? Please separate from me.

If you take the left, then I will go to the right; or, if you go to the right, then I will go to the left.”

[Abram well passed this test.]

## Separation of Lot and Abram

10 ¶ And Lot lifted his eyes and saw all the plain of Jordan [“descender”], that it was well watered everywhere

(before **YHWH** destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah [[19:24](#); perhaps a parenthesis by Moses])

like the garden of **YHWH**, like the land of Egypt,

as you go toward [Zoar](#) [Moses’ insert describing the land for his readers who just came out of Egypt?]. 11

**Then** Lot chose for himself all the plain of Jordan, and Lot journeyed east. And **they separated from each other**. 12 Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain and pitched his tent even as far as Sodom. 13 But the men of Sodom were exceedingly wicked and sinful against **YHWH**.

[Oops, Lot had chosen unwisely: best physically but worst spiritually.]

## Land Promised Again (#2)

14 ¶ And **YHWH** said to Abram, **after** Lot had separated from him:

“Lift your eyes **now** and look from the place where you are — northward, southward, eastward [Lot’s direction], and westward; 15

for **all the land that you see** I give to you and your seed [descendants] forever. 16 And I will make your seed [descendants] as the dust of the land [earth]; so that if a man could number the dust of the land [earth], then your seed [descendants] also could be numbered. 17 Arise, walk in the land through its length and its width, for I give it to you.” [Only a token: [Ro 4:13](#), [Ps 2:7-9](#) “ask: all the nations”; [1Sa 2:30](#) “forever”; [De 28:15](#); [Le 25:23](#), [18:24ff](#); [Lu 19:41](#), [21:20ff](#)]

## Fourth Altar (in Hebron; cf. 35:27)

18 **Then** Abram moved his tent, and went and dwelt by the terebinth trees of [Mamre](#), which are in [Hebron](#), and built an altar there to **YHWH**.

[Map: p. 69]

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 14:1-24](#)]

4 **Twelve [12] years** they [had] served Chedorlaomer, and **in the thirteenth [13<sup>th</sup>] year** they [had] rebelled. 5 **In the fourteenth [14<sup>th</sup>] year** Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him came and attacked [first mention of these tribes and locations]: [cf. [Nu 13:33](#)] the Rephaim [“giants”; [15:20c](#), [6:4](#)] in [Ashteroth Karnaim](#) [“Ashteroth (star) of the two horns/peaks”], the Zuzim [“roving creatures”] in [Ham](#) [“hot”/“sunburned”],

## Deuteronomy 2:20-22

(That [Ammon] was also regarded as a land of giants; giants formerly dwelt there. But the Ammonites call them [Zamzumim](#) [“plotters”; also called [Rephaim](#) by others], 21 a people as great and numerous and tall as the [Anakim](#). But **YHWH** destroyed them before them, and they dispossessed them and dwelt in their place, 22 just as **He** had done for the descendants of Esau, who dwelt in Seir, when **He** destroyed the [Horites](#) from before them. They dispossessed them and dwelt in their place, even to this day. ...)

the Emim [“terrors”] in [Shaveh Kiriathaim](#) [“plain of the double (two) city”], 6 and

## Deuteronomy 2:10-11

(The Emim had dwelt there in times past, a people as great and numerous and tall as the Anakim [“long-necked”]. 11 They were also regarded as giants, like the Anakim, but the Moabites call them Emim. ...)

the [Horites](#) [“cave dwellers”; the original cavemen ☺]

in their mountain of **Seir** ["hairy"/"shaggy"]  
 — as far as **El Paran** ["palm of Paran"; a town and harbor at the tip of the Gulf of Aqaba, an arm of the Red Sea], which is by the wilderness. 7  
**Then** they turned back and came to **En Mishpat** ["spring of judgment"] (that is, **Kadesh** ["holy"] [perhaps another insert by Moses: a later name of En Mishpat]), and attacked all the country of the **Amalekites** ["people of lapping"] [first mention; from Amalek, grandson of Esau (36:12b); so this is a later name, perhaps changed by Moses], and also the Amorites ["a sayer"] [1<sup>st</sup> mention] who dwelt in **Hazon Tamar** ["dividing the date-palm"; possibly modern En Gedi]. 8

And the king of **Sodom**, the king of **Gomorra**, the king of **Admah**, the king of **Zeboiim**, and the king of **Bela** (that is, **Zoar**) went out and joined together in battle in the **Valley of Siddim** [that is, the Salt Sea: 14:3] 9 against Chedorlaomer king of **Elam**, Tidal king of nations, Amraphel king of **Shinar**, and Arioch king of **Ellasar** — four [4] kings against five [5].

10 **Now** the **Valley of Siddim** was full of asphalt pits; and the kings of **Sodom** and **Gomorra** fled; some fell there, and the remainder fled to the mountains. 11 **Then** they [the four conquerors] took all the goods of **Sodom** and **Gomorra**, and all their provisions, and went their way. 12 They also took Lot, Abram's brother's son who dwelt in **Sodom**, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ **Then** one who had escaped came and told Abram **the Hebrew** ["one from beyond"; first use of this term, presumably derived from 'Eber', six generations back: 11:16], for he dwelt by the terebinth trees of **Mamre** ["strength" / "fatness"] the Amorite, brother of **Eshcol** ["cluster"] and brother of **Aner** ["boy"]; and they were allies with Abram.

#### Abram Retrieves Lot and Goods

14 **Now when** Abram heard that his brother [nephew] was taken captive, he armed his three hundred and eighteen [318] trained servants who were born in his own house, and went in pursuit as far as **Dan** ["a judge"; although that name does not arise until later, so this was probably edited by someone after Moses for the benefit of his audience]. 15 He divided his forces against them by night, and he and his servants attacked them and pursued them as far as **Hobah** ["a hiding place"; a city >140 mi. north!], which is north of **Damascus**. 16 So he brought back all the goods, and also brought back his brother [nephew] Lot and his goods, as well as the women and the people.

#### Abram Tithes to Melchizedek

17 ¶ And the king of **Sodom** went out to meet him at the **Valley of Shaveh** ["(level) plain"] (that is, the **King's Valley**), after his return from the defeat of Chedorlaomer and the kings who were with him. 18 **Then Melchizedek** ["my king is righteous"; first mention] king of **Salem** ["peace"; first mention; suffix of 'Jerusalem'] brought out bread and wine [cf. *The Lord's Supper*]; he was the priest of God Most High [first use of 'Most High' terminology and 'priest']. 19 And he blessed him and said: "Blessed be Abram of God Most High [Hebrew: *El Elyon*], Possessor of heaven and land [earth]; 20 And blessed be God Most High, who has delivered your enemies into your hand." And he [Abram] gave him [Melchizedek] a tithe [tenth] of all. [Jews think this is Shem. No, he is the Messiah:]

All Bible references to **Melchizedek**:  
[Psalm 110:4](#), [Hebrews 5:6, 10](#); [6:20](#); [7:1-4](#), [10](#), [11](#), [15](#), [17](#), [21](#).

**Psalm 110:4** **YHWH** has sworn And will not relent, [to Messiah:] "You are a priest forever According to the order of **Melchizedek**".

**Hebrews 7:1-4**  
 For this **Melchizedek**, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met **Abraham** returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, 2 to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being translated "king of righteousness", and then also king of Salem, meaning "king of peace", 3

without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, [eternal, theophany] but made like the Son of God, [Lu 1:34-35 "Son of God" because of the supernatural conception] remains a priest continually. 4 **Now** consider how great this man was, to whom even the patriarch **Abraham** gave a tenth of the spoils. [The writer to Hebrews repeatedly said Jesus is greater than X; here he emphasizes how great Melchi. was.]

#### Split the Remaining Spoils

21 ¶ **Now** the king of **Sodom** said to Abram, "Give me the persons, and take the goods for yourself." 22 But Abram said to the king of **Sodom**, "I have raised my hand to **YHWH**, God Most High [El Elyon], the Possessor of heaven and land [earth], 23 that I will take nothing, from a thread to a sandal strap, and that I will not take anything that is yours, lest you should say, 'I have made Abram rich' — 24 except only what the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men who went with me: Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion." [Cf. *3Jn 5-7* "taking nothing from the Gentiles".]

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 15:1-17:8](#)]

## Genesis 15

### **The Promise of a Son**

15:1 ¶ After these things the word of Y<sup>HWH</sup> [first occurrence; cf. [John 1:1](#)] came to Abram in a vision, saying,

“Do not be afraid, Abram. [Apparently he was, about having no child.] I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward.”

2 ¶ But Abram said,

“Lord Y<sup>HWH</sup> [Adonai Y<sup>HWH</sup>; NKJ: Lord God; NAS: Sovereign LORD: first use], what will You give me, seeing I go childless, and the heir of my house is Eliezer [“God is help”; first reference] of Damascus [“silent is the sackcloth weaver”]?” 3

Then Abram said,

“Look, You have given me no offspring; indeed one born in my house is my heir!” 4

And behold, the word of Y<sup>HWH</sup> [2<sup>nd</sup> & last occurrence in Genesis] came [or spoke] to him, saying,

“This one [Eliezer] shall not be your heir, but one who will come from your own body shall be your heir.” 5

Then He brought him outside and said, “Look now toward heaven, and count the stars if you are able to number [or decipher] them.”

And He said to him,

“So shall your descendants [seed] be.” 6

**Romans 4:18** [Abra(ha)m:] who, contrary to hope, in hope believed, so that he became the father of many nations, according to what was spoken, “So shall your descendants be.” 19

And he [Abra(ha)m] believed in Y<sup>HWH</sup>, and He accounted it to him for righteousness.

*The basis of our faith:*

### **Galatians 3:6-7**

Just as Abraham “believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.” 7 therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham.

### **James 2:22-23**

Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and by works faith was made perfect? 23 And the Scripture was fulfilled that says, “Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.”

### **Romans 4:2-3** [to Jews:]

For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. 3

For what does the Scripture say?

“Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.”

### **Confirmation in Blood**

7 ¶ Then He said to him,

“I am Y<sup>HWH</sup>, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to inherit it.” 8

And he said,

“Lord Y<sup>HWH</sup> [Adonai Y<sup>HWH</sup>], how shall I know that I will inherit it?” 9

So He said to him,

“Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon.” 10

Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, down the middle, and placed each piece opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds in two. 11 And when the vultures came down on the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

### **Prophecy: 400 Yrs, Exodus, 4th Gen.**

12 ¶ Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror and great darkness fell upon him. 13

Then He said to Abram:

“Know certainly that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs — and will serve them, and they will afflict them — four hundred [400] years [in all]. 14 And also the nation whom they serve I will judge;

afterward they shall come out with great possessions. 15

Now as for you, you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried at a good old age.

[175: 25:7. Apparently, Abram was afraid he would die soon?] 16

But in the fourth generation [after that burial (Levi was not yet alive then: 25:7-10): Levi → Kohath → Amram → Moses: Ex 5:20] they shall return here, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete.” [Apparently, the Amorites are representative of all the Canaanites.]

[The 400-year period apparently started with Abraham’s promised son, Isaac, when Ishmael, whose mother Hagar was Egyptian, taunted Isaac at his weaning (at ~5 years old: 21:8). Even then, though they were not yet in Egypt, they were strangers in a land (Canaan: 17:8) that was not yet theirs.]

### **Acts 7:6-7** [Stephen speaking]:

“But God spoke in this way: that his descendants would dwell in a foreign land — and that they would bring them into bondage and oppress them — four hundred [400] years [in all]. 7 ‘And the nation to whom they will be in bondage I will judge’, said God.

‘and after that they shall come out and serve Me in this place.’”

[Latter line: Ex 3:12d]

## God's 2<sup>nd</sup> Covenant ("Abramic")

[The 1<sup>st</sup> was with Noah: [9:8-17](#)]

17 ¶ And it came to pass,  
when the sun went down and  
it was dark,  
that behold, there appeared [*v* [De 4:20](#)]  
a smoking oven [iron furnace] and  
a burning torch [lamp]  
that passed between those pieces. 18  
On the same day YHWH made  
a covenant with Abram, saying:  
"To your Seed [descendants] [[Ga 3:16](#)]

Confirmation of the Promise:

### Galatians 3:16

Now to Abraham and his Seed were  
the promises made. He [God] does  
not say, "And to seeds", as of many,  
but as of one,

"And to your Seed" [[Ge 12:7a](#)],  
who is Christ.

I have given this land,  
from the river of Egypt  
to the great river,  
the River Euphrates — 19

[the lands of]

the Kenites ["smiths"; later included  
Jethro, Moses' father in law, a  
Midianite],

the Kenezites

["descendants of Kenaz"],

the Kadmonites ["easterners"], 20

the Hittites ["descendants of Heth"],

the Perizzites [*cf.* [13:7b](#)] [*^* [23:10](#)]

["belonging to a village"],

the Rephaim ["giants"; [6:4](#) & ], 21

the Amorites ["sayers"], [*^* [14:5b](#)]

the Canaanites

["descendants of Canaan"],

the Girgashites

["dwelling on a clayey soil"],

and

the Jebusites

["descendants of Jebus"]."

[See especially, [10:15-20](#)]

## Genesis 16

### Abram Heeds the Voice of Sarai

16:1 ¶ Now Sarai, Abram's wife, had  
borne him no children. And she had  
an Egyptian maidservant whose name  
was Hagar ["flight"]. 2 So Sarai said  
to Abram,  
"See now, YHWH has restrained me  
from bearing children.

Please, go in to my maid;

perhaps I shall obtain children by her."

And Abram heeded the voice of Sarai  
[*cf.* [3:17](#)]. 3 Then Sarai, Abram's wife,  
took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian,  
and gave her to her husband Abram to  
be his wife, after Abram had dwelt ten  
[10] years in the land of Canaan [so  
Abram was now 85 years old, in [2094  
AB: 12:4b](#), and Sarai 75 [[17:17](#)]; and  
they were still in [Hebron: 13:18](#)].

### Hagar Despises Sarai, Flees

4 ¶ So he went in to Hagar, and she con-  
ceived. And when she saw that she had  
conceived, her mistress became despised  
in her eyes. 5 Then Sarai said to Abram,  
"My wrong be upon you!

I gave my maid into your embrace; and  
when she saw that she had conceived,  
I became despised in her eyes.

YHWH judge between you and me." 6

So Abram said to Sarai,

"Indeed your maid is in your hand;  
do to her as you please."

And when Sarai dealt harshly with her,  
she fled from her presence.

7 ¶ Now the Angel of YHWH [first ref-  
erence] found her by a spring of water  
in the wilderness, by the spring on the  
way to Shur ["wall"]. 8 And He said,  
"Hagar, Sarai's maid,  
where have you come from, and  
where are you going?"

She [Hagar: "flight"] said,  
"I am fleeing from the presence of my  
mistress Sarai." 9

The Angel of YHWH said to her,  
"Return to your mistress, and submit  
yourself [first use] under her hand."

### Promise to Hagar (Seen By God)

10 ¶ Then the Angel of YHWH said to her,  
"I will multiply your descendants  
exceedingly, so that they shall not  
be counted for multitude."

[fulfilled: [25:12ff](#)] 11

And the Angel of YHWH said to her:

"Behold, you are with child, and you  
shall bear a son. You shall call his  
name Ishmael ["God hears"], because  
YHWH has heard your affliction. 12  
He shall be a wild[-ass] man: his  
hand shall be against every man, and  
every man's hand against him. And  
he shall dwell in the face [presence]  
of all his brethren [like "in your face";  
NLT, MSG: at odds with them]." 13

Then she called the name of YHWH  
who spoke to her, [Hebrew: El Roi: ]

You-Are-the-God-Who-Sees;

[first descriptive name of God]

for she said,

"Have I also here seen Him who sees  
me?" 14

Therefore the well was called Beer Lahai  
Roi ["well of the Living One who sees  
me"]; observe, it is between Kadesh  
["holy"] and Bered ["hail"].  
[She was most of the way back to Egypt!]

## Ishmael Born

2095 AB

15 ¶ So Hagar bore Abram a son; and  
Abram named his son, whom Hagar  
bore, Ishmael. 16 Abram was eighty-  
six [86] years old when Hagar bore  
Ishmael to Abram [so in [2095 AB:  
12:4b](#)].

## Genesis 17

2108 AB

### God's 3<sup>rd</sup> Covenant ("Abrahamic")

17:1 ¶ When Abram was ninety-nine [99]  
years old [so in [2108 AB: 12:4b](#)], YHWH  
appeared to Abram and said to him,  
"I am Almighty God [Shaddai El]

[first use];

walk before Me and be blameless. 2  
And I will make My covenant  
between Me and you,  
and will multiply you exceedingly." 3  
Then Abram fell on his face, and God  
talked with him, saying:

### A New Name for Abram

4 ¶ “As for Me, behold, My covenant is with you, and you shall be a father of many nations. 5 No longer shall your name be called Abra\_\_m [“exalted father”], but your name shall be Abraham [“father of a multitude”]; for I have made you a father of many nations. 6 I will make you exceedingly fruitful; and I will make nations of you, and kings shall come from you.

#### Romans 4:17

(as it is written, “I have made you a father of many nations”) in the presence of Him whom he believed — God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things that do not exist as though they did; [Note that God used the past tense above for something that had not yet happened.]

### The Abrahamic Covenant Extended

7 ¶ And I will establish My covenant between Me and you and your descendants after you in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your descendants after you. 8 Also I give to you and to your descendants after you, the land in which you are a stranger, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.”

### Abraham’s Part: Circumcision

[Audio lost?: Steve Gregg on Ge 17:9-18:33]

9 And God said to Abraham: “As for you, you shall keep My covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations. 10 This is My covenant, which you shall keep, between Me and you and your descendants after you: Every male child among you shall be circumcised; 11 and you shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskins, and it shall be a sign of the covenant between Me and you. 12 He who is eight days old among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations, he who is born in your house or bought with money from any foreigner who is not your descendant; 13 he who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised, and My covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised male child, who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that person shall be cut off from his people; he has broken My covenant.”

### A New Name for Sarai, and a Son

15 ¶ Then God said to Abraham, “As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai [“princess”], but Sarah [“noblewoman”] shall be her name. 16 And I will bless her and also give you a son by her; then I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples shall be from her.” 17 Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed, and said in his heart, “Shall a child be born to a man who is [will be: v1] one hundred [100] years old? And shall Sarah, who is [will be] ninety [90] years old, bear a child?” 18 And Abraham said to God, “Oh, that Ishmael might live before You!” 19 Then God said: “No, Sarah your wife shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name Isaac [“he laughs” / “laughter”]; I will establish My covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed [descendants] after him. 20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. [Prophecy:] He shall beget twelve princes [fulfilled: 25:13], and I will make him a great nation. 21 But My covenant [cf. 18:10,14] I will establish with Isaac, [Prophecy:] whom Sarah shall bear to you at this set time next year.” 22 Then He finished talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

### Covenant Keeper (Today!) [Cf. 12:4]

23 ¶ So Abraham took Ishmael his son, all who were born in his house and all who were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham’s house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskins that very same day, as God had said to him. 24 Abraham was ninety-nine [99] years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin [so in 2108 AB: 12:4b]. 25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen [13] years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin [so also in 2108 AB]. 26 That very same day Abraham was circumcised, and his son Ishmael; 27 and all the men of his house, born in the house or bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him. [Note the considerable redundancy emphasizing Abraham’s immediate and complete obedience.]

# January 6

## Genesis 18

### A Divine Trio Physically Visit Abraham

18:1 ¶ Then Y<sup>HWH</sup> appeared to him by the terebinth trees of Mamre [“strength”/“fatness”], as he was sitting in the tent door in the heat of the day. 2 So [it happened thus:] he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, three [3] men were standing by him; and when he saw them, he ran from the tent door to meet them, and bowed himself to the ground, 3 and said,

“My Lord [Adonai], if I have now found favor in Your sight, do not pass on by Your servant. 4 Please, let a little water be brought, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. 5 And I will bring a morsel of bread, that you may refresh your hearts. After that you may pass by, inasmuch as you have come to Your servant.”

They said,

“Do as you have said.” 6

So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah and said,

“Quickly, make ready three [3] measures of fine meal; knead it and make cakes.” 7

And Abraham ran to the herd, took a tender and good calf, gave it to a young man, and he hastened to prepare it. 8 So he took butter and milk and the calf that he had prepared, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree as they ate.

### Sarah Laughs

9 ¶ Then they said to him, “Where is Sarah your wife?”

So he said,

“Here, in the tent.” 10

And He said, [cf. 17:21, 18:14]

“I will certainly return to you according to the time of life<sup>8</sup>, and behold, Sarah your wife shall have a son.”

**Romans 9:9** [Paul paraphrasing:]

For this is the word of promise:

“At this time I will come and Sarah \_\_\_\_\_ shall have a son.”

(Sarah was listening in the tent door which was behind him [Him?].) 11

Now Abraham and Sarah were old [99 & 89, respectively], well advanced in age; and Sarah had passed the age of childbearing. 12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying,

“After I have grown old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?” 13

[<sup>^</sup> Cf. 1Pe 3:6]

And Y<sup>HWH</sup> said to Abraham,

“Why did Sarah laugh, saying,

‘Shall I surely bear a child, since I am old?’ 14

Is anything too hard for Y<sup>HWH</sup>?

At the appointed time

I will return to you, according to the time of life<sup>8</sup>, and Sarah shall have a son.” 15

But Sarah denied it, saying,

“I did not laugh,”

for she was afraid. And He said,

“No, but you did laugh!”

<sup>8</sup> Sounds like a reference to the gestation period, but no translations so render it. Most say “about this time next year” (cf. 17:21); RSV: “in the spring”. So this may be three months after the prior encounter?

### Y<sup>HWH</sup> Tells Abraham His Plan

16 ¶ Then the men rose from there and looked toward Sodom, and Abraham went with them to send them on the way. 17 And Y<sup>HWH</sup> said,

“Shall I hide from Abraham what I am doing, 18 since Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the lands [earth] shall be blessed in him?”

**Galatians 3:8** [Paul writing]

And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying,

“In you all the nations \_\_\_\_\_ shall be blessed.”

19 For I have known him, in order that he may [OR: come to know him that he will] command his children and his household after him, that they keep the way of Y<sup>HWH</sup>, [which is] to do righteousness and justice, that Y<sup>HWH</sup> may bring to Abraham what He has spoken to him.” 20

And Y<sup>HWH</sup> said [to Abraham],

“Because the outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grave, 21 I will go down now and see whether they have done altogether according to the outcry against it that has come to Me; and if not, I will know.” 22

Then the [two] men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, but Abraham still stood before Y<sup>HWH</sup>.

### Abraham Negotiates with Y<sup>HWH</sup>

23 ¶ And Abraham came near and said, “Would You also destroy the righteous with the wicked? 24 Suppose there were fifty [50] righteous within the city; would You also destroy the place and not spare it for the fifty [50] righteous that were in it? 25 Far be it from You to do such a thing as this, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous should be as the wicked; far be it from You! Shall not the Judge of all the lands [earth] do right?” 26

So Y<sup>HWH</sup> said,

“If I find in Sodom fifty [50] righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.” 27

Then Abraham answered and said,

“Indeed now, I who am but dust and ashes have taken it upon myself to speak to the Lord [Adonai]: 28

Suppose there were five less than the fifty [45] righteous; would You destroy all of the city for lack of five?”

So He said,

“If I find there forty-five [45], I will not destroy it.” 29

And he spoke to Him yet again and said,

“Suppose there should be forty [40] found there?”

So He said,

“I will not do it for the sake of forty [40].” 30

Then he said,

“Let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Suppose thirty [30] should be found there?”

So He said,

“I will not do it if I find thirty [30] there.” 31

And he said,  
“Indeed **now**, I have taken it upon myself to speak to **the Lord**: Suppose twenty [20] should be found **there**?”

So **He** said,  
“I will not **destroy it for the sake of twenty [20].**”<sup>32</sup>

**Then** he said,  
“Let not **the Lord** be angry, and I will speak but **once more**: Suppose ten [10] should be found **there**?”

And **He** said,  
“I will not **destroy it for the sake of ten [10].**”<sup>33</sup>

So **YHWH** went **His way as soon as He** had finished speaking with Abraham; and Abraham returned to **his place**.

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 19-20](#)]

## Genesis 19

### Two Messengers go to Sodom

19:1 ¶ **Now the two angels** [now just two, and identified now as angels, or perhaps just messengers] came to **Sodom in the evening**, and Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. **When** Lot saw **them**, he rose to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward **the ground**.<sup>2</sup> And he said,

“Here **now**, my lords, please turn in to your servant’s **house** and spend **the night**, and wash your feet; **then** you may rise **early** and go on your way.”

And they said,  
“No, but we will spend **the night in the open square.**”<sup>3</sup>

But he insisted strongly; so they turned in to him and entered his **house**. **Then** he made them a feast, and baked unleavened **bread**, and they ate.

4 ¶ **Now before they lay down**, the men of the city, the men of **Sodom**, both old and young, all the people from every quarter, surrounded the **house**.<sup>5</sup> And they called to Lot and said to him,

“Where are the men who came to you **tonight**? Bring them out to us that we may know them **carnally.**”<sup>6</sup>

So Lot went out to them through the doorway, shut the door behind him,<sup>7</sup> and said,

“Please, my brethren, do not do so wickedly!<sup>8</sup> See **now**, I have **two daughters** who have not known a man; please, let me bring them out to you, and you may **do to them as you wish**; only do nothing to these men, since this is the reason [to be protected] they have come under the shadow of my roof.”<sup>9</sup>

And they said,  
“Stand back!”

**Then** they said,  
“This one [Lot] came in to stay **here**, and **he keeps acting as a judge**; **now** we will deal **worse with you than with them.**” [They admit their vileness, and confirm Peter’s assessment of Lot as righteous & oppressed: [2Pe 2:7](#).]

So they pressed hard against the man Lot, and came near to break down the door.

<sup>10</sup> But the men [two angels] reached out their hands and pulled Lot into the **house** with them, and shut the door.<sup>11</sup>

And they struck the men who were at the doorway of the **house** with blindness, both small and great, so that they became weary **trying** to find the door.

<sup>12</sup> ¶

### Warning: Judgment Coming

**Then** the men [two angels] said to Lot,  
“Have you anyone else **here**? Sons-in-law, your sons, your daughters, and whomever you have in the city — take **them** out of this place!<sup>13</sup> For we will **destroy this place**, because the outcry against them has grown great before **the face of YHWH**, and **YHWH** has sent us to **destroy it.**”<sup>14</sup>

[cf. [Eze 16:46-49?](#), [Jude 1:7](#)]

So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who had married his [additional: v8] daughters, and said,

“Get up, get out of this place; for **YHWH** will destroy this city!”  
But to his sons-in-law he seemed to be **joking**.

### Salvation, This Time by Walking

15 ¶ **When the morning dawned**, the **angels** [sent messenger men] urged Lot to hurry, saying,

“Arise, take your wife and your **two daughters who are here** [apparently his virgin daughters believed him, or were just obedient, but not the married ones], lest you be consumed in the punishment of the city.”<sup>16</sup>

And **while he lingered**, the men [two angels] took hold of his hand, his wife’s hand, and the hands of his **two daughters** [4 persons in all], **YHWH** being merciful to him, and they brought him out and set him outside the city.<sup>17</sup> So it came to pass, **when** they had brought them outside, that he [an angel] said,

“Escape for your life! Do not look behind you nor stay anywhere in the plain. Escape to the mountains, lest you be **destroyed.**”<sup>18</sup>

**Then** Lot said to them [the two men],  
“Please, **no** [unlike Abraham, incomplete obedience], my lords!<sup>19</sup> Indeed **now**, your servant has found favor in your sight, and you have increased your mercy **that** you have shown me by **saving my life**; but I cannot escape to the mountains, lest some **evil** overtake me and I die [he knows better than they? Driven by fear?].<sup>20</sup> See **now**, this city is near enough to flee to, and it is a little one; please let me escape there (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.”<sup>21</sup>

And he [an angel] said to him,  
“See, I have **favored** you concerning this thing [your request] also, in that I will not overthrow this [little] city for which you have spoken.<sup>22</sup> Hurry, escape there. For I cannot do anything until you arrive there.”<sup>21</sup>

Therefore the name of the city was called **Zoar** [“little”/“insignificant”].<sup>23</sup> **The sun had risen upon the land** [earth] when Lot entered Zoar.

### Judgment by Brimstone and Fire

24 ¶ **Then YHWH** rained **brimstone** [sulfur] and **fire** on **Sodom** and **Gomorrah**, from **YHWH** out of the heavens.<sup>25</sup> So **He** overthrew those cities, [cf. [De 29:23](#)] all the plain, all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back behind him [lingered too close to the catastrophe], and she became a pillar of salt [as perhaps many things did].

27 ¶ And Abraham went early in the morning to the place where he had stood before YHWH. 28 Then he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain; and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land that went up like the smoke of a furnace. 29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when He overthrew the cities in which Lot had dwelt. [As God remembers Jesus, and saves us.]

### Delayed Obedience from Fear

30 ¶ Then Lot went up out of Zoar and dwelt in the mountains, and his two daughters were with him; for he was afraid to dwell in Zoar. And he and his two daughters dwelt in a cave. [More [cavemen!](#) ☺]

### Incest Because of Fear: No Children

31 Now the firstborn said to the younger, “Our father is old [possibly older than Abraham], and there is no man on the land [earth] to come in to us as is the custom of all the land [earth]. 32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve the lineage of our father.” 33 [Marriage to other men would not have accomplished that purpose.]

So they made their father drink wine that night. And the firstborn went in and lay with her father, and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. 34 It happened on the next day that the firstborn said to the younger, “Indeed I lay with my father last night; let us make him drink wine tonight

also, and you go in and lie with him, that we may preserve the lineage of our father.” 35

Then they made their father drink wine that night also. And the younger arose and lay with him, and he did not know when she lay down or when she arose. 36 Thus both the daughters of Lot were with child by their father. 37 The firstborn bore a son and called his name Moab [“of his father”; sounds like Hebrew for “from father”] (he is the father of the Moabites to this day). 38 And the younger, she also bore a son and called his name Ben-Ammi [“son of my people”] (he is the father of the people of Ammon [Ammonites] to this day). [The two “to this day” phrases may have been added later by Moses.]

### Genesis 20

#### Same Lie, Same Result

20:1 ¶ And Abraham journeyed from there to the South [of Canaan: the Neg-ev], and dwelt between Kadesh [“holy”] and Shur [“wall”], and stayed in Gerar [“a lodging place”]. 2 Now Abraham said of Sarah his wife, “She is my sister.” [Pharaoh ↓?] And Abimelech [“king is my father”] king of Gerar sent and took Sarah. [At ~89-90 (and pregnant): 17:17]

3 ¶ But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, “Indeed you are a dead man [cf. He 11:11-12, next page, in box] because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is a man’s wife.” 4 But Abimelech had not come near her; and he said,

“Lord [Adonai], will You slay a righteous nation also [cf. v18]? 5

Did he not say to me,

‘She is my sister’?

And she, even she herself said,

‘He is my brother.’

In the integrity of my heart and innocence of my hands, I have done this.” 6

And God said to him in a dream,

“Yes, I know that you did this in the integrity of your heart. For I also withheld you from sinning against Me; therefore I did not let you touch her. 7 Now therefore, restore the man’s wife; for he is a prophet, and he will pray for you and you shall live. But if you do not restore her, know that you shall surely die [same Hebrew as 2:16], you and all who are yours.”

8 ¶ So Abimelech

rose early in the morning,

[prompt obedience like Abraham]

called all his servants, and

told all these things in their hearing; and the men were very much afraid. 9

And Abimelech called Abraham and said to him,

“What have you done to us?

How have I offended you, that you have brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? You have done deeds to me that ought not to be done.” 10

Then Abimelech said to Abraham,

“What did you have in view, that you have done this thing?” 11

And Abraham said,

“Because I thought, ‘surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will kill me on account of my wife’. 12

[An uncharitable judgment of them, as Calvinists do of unbelievers.]

But indeed she is truly my [half] sister. She is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. 13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father’s house, that I said to her, ‘This is your kindness that you should do for me: in every place, wherever we go, say of me, “He is my brother.”’”

14 ¶ Then Abimelech took

sheep,

oxen, and

male and female servants,

and gave them to Abraham [perhaps not refused this time as in 14:21-24 because he took no oath in advance?]; and he restored Sarah his wife to him.

15 And Abimelech said,

“See, my land is before you; dwell where it pleases you.” 16

Then to Sarah he said,

“Behold, I have given your ‘brother’ a thousand [1,000] pieces of silver; indeed this vindicates you before all who are with you and before everybody.”

Thus she was rebuked. 17 So Abraham prayed to God; and God healed

Abimelech,

his wife, and

his female servants.

Then they bore children; 18 for YHWH had closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech because of Sarah, Abraham’s wife.

# January 7

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 21-22](#)]

## Genesis 21

### Isaac Born, as Promised 2109 AB

21:1 ¶ And **YHWH** visited Sarah as **He** had said, and **YHWH** did for Sarah as **He** had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived and bore Abraham a son **in his old age**, **at the set time of which God had spoken to him**. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son who was born to him — whom Sarah bore to him — Isaac [*“he laughs”*]. 4 **Then** Abraham circumcised his son Isaac **when he was eight [8] days old**, as **God** had commanded him. 5 **Now** Abraham was **one hundred [100] years old when his son Isaac was born to him** [hence 2109 AB: [11:26](#)]. 6 And Sarah said, **“God has made me laugh [in a new way now], and all who hear will laugh with me.”** 7

She also said,

**“Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? For I have borne him a son in his old age.”**

*Faith shown through works:*

### **Hebrews 11:11-12**

By **faith** Sarah herself also received strength to conceive seed, and she bore a child **when she was past the age**, because she judged **Him faithful** who had **promised**. 12

Therefore from one man, and him as good as dead, were born *as many* as the stars of the sky in multitude — innumerable — as the sand **that is by the seashore**.

### Isaac Weaned 2114 AB

8 So the child grew and was **weaned**. And Abraham made a great feast on **the same day** that Isaac was **weaned**. [Apparently, 5 years old, so 2114 AB.]

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar **the Egyptian**, whom she had borne to Abraham, scoffing [*beginning the 400 years of affliction predicted in [15:13](#), so the Exodus would be in 2514 AB, if this timing is correct; cp. [12:9-10](#) box*].

10 Therefore she said to Abraham, **“Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, namely with Isaac.”** [Quoted in [Ga 4:30](#)] 11

And the matter was very displeasing in Abraham’s sight because of his son [*Ishmael*]. 12 But **God** said to Abraham, **“Do not let it be displeasing in your sight because of the lad or because of your bondwoman. Whatever Sarah has said to you, listen to her voice [contrary to [16:2b](#); cf. [3:17](#)]; [Prophecy:] for in Isaac your Seed shall be called [[Ga 3:16](#)].** 13 Yet I will also make a nation of the son of the bondwoman, because **he is your seed.**”

### **Romans 9:6-8**

But it is not that **the word of God** has taken no effect. For **they are not all Israel who are of Israel**, 7 nor **are they all children** because they are the seed of Abraham; but, **“In Isaac your Seed shall be called.”** 8 That is, those who **are the children of the flesh**, these **are not the children of God**; but the children of **the promise** are counted as **the Seed**.

### **Hebrews 11:17-18**

By **faith** Abraham, **when he was tested**, offered up **Isaac**, and he who had received **the promises** offered up **his only begotten son**, 18 of whom it was said, **“In Isaac your Seed shall be called”** **Galatians 3:16** **Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, “And to seeds”, as of many, but as of one, “And to your Seed”, who is Christ.**

### Hagar & Ishmael in the Wilderness

14 ¶ So Abraham rose **early in the morning**, and took **bread** and a skin of **water**; and putting *it* on her shoulder, he gave *it* and the boy [*age 19*] to Hagar, and sent her away. **Then** she departed and wandered in the Wilderness of **Beer-sheba** [*“well of the oath”: v31; part of the [Negev](#); map: p. 69*]. 15 And the **water** in the skin was used up, and she placed the boy under one of the shrubs. 16 **Then** she went and sat down across from *him* at a distance of about a bow-shot (~30 yds?); for she said to herself, **“Let me not see the death of the boy.”** So she sat opposite *him*, and lifted her voice and wept. 17 And **God** heard the voice **of the lad**. **Then the Angel of God** [*same as ‘the Angel of **YHWH**’*] called to Hagar out of **heaven**, and said to her, **“What ails you, Hagar? Fear not, for God has heard the voice of the lad where he is.** 18 Arise, lift up the lad and hold him with your hand, for **[Prophecy:] I will make him a great nation.”** 19

**Then God** opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water. And she went and filled the skin with **water**, and gave the lad a drink. 20 So **God was with the lad**; and he grew and dwelt in the wilderness, and became **an archer**. 21 He dwelt in the **Wilderness of Paran** [*“place of caverns”*]; and his mother took a wife for him from the land of Egypt [*so Ishmael’s children were ¾ Egyptian*].

### Covenant: Abraham & Abimelech

22 ¶ And it came to pass **at that time** that Abimelech, and Phichol [*“strong”*] the commander of his army, spoke to Abraham, saying, **“God is with you in all that you do.** 23 **Now therefore, swear to me by God that you will not deal falsely [again] with me, with my offspring, or with my posterity; but that according to the kindness that I have done to you, you will do to me and to the land in which you have dwelt.”** 24

And Abraham said,

**“I will swear.”** 25

**Then** Abraham rebuked Abimelech because of a well of water **that** Abimelech’s servants had seized. 26 And Abimelech said,

**“I do not know who has done this thing; you did not tell me, nor had I heard of it until today.”** 27

So Abraham took sheep and oxen and gave them to Abimelech, and the two of them made a covenant. 28 And Abraham set seven [7] ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. 29 **Then** Abimelech asked Abraham, **Highlighting Legend & Latest Notes**

“What is the meaning of these seven [7] ewe lambs that you have set by themselves?” 30

And he said,

“You will take these seven [7] ewe lambs from my hand, that they may be my witness that I have dug this well.” 31 Therefore he called that place **Beersheba** [“well (beer-) of the oath (sheba)”], because the two of them swore an oath there. 32 Thus they made a covenant at **Beersheba**. So Abimelech rose with Phichol, the commander of his army, and they returned to the land of the Philistines [first indication that they were Philistines].

33 ¶ Then Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in **Beersheba**, and there called on the name of Y<sup>HWH</sup> [Worship: 4:26b, 12:8b, 13:4b, 26:25], the Eternal [Everlasting] God [first of three uses of this description: *Olam El*: Isa 40:28, Ro 16:26]. 34 And Abraham stayed in the land of the Philistines many days.

## Genesis 22

### God Tests Abraham (& Isaac)

#### Fifth Altar (in the Land of Moriah)

22:1 ¶ Now it came to pass after these things that God tested Abraham, and said to him, “Abraham!”

And he said,

“Here I am.” 2

Then He said, [∨ 5 < age < 37]

“Take now your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of **Moriah**, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains of which I shall tell you.”

[No delay! Cf. He 11:17-19]

3 ¶ So Abraham rose early in the morning and saddled his donkey, and took two [2] of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he split the wood for the burnt offering, and arose and went to the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day Abraham lifted his eyes and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said to his young men, “Stay here with the donkey; the lad and I will go yonder and worship, and we will come back to you.” 6

So Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife, and the two of them went together. 7

But Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said,

“My father!”

And he said,

“Here I am, my son.”

Then he said,

“Look, the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?” 8

And Abraham said,

“My son, God will provide for Himself the lamb for a burnt offering.”

So the two of them went together. 9

Then they came to the place of which God had told him. And Abraham built an altar there and placed the wood in order; and he bound Isaac his son and laid him on the altar, upon the wood. 10

And Abraham stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son.

11 ¶ But the Angel of Y<sup>HWH</sup> called to him from heaven and said,

“Abraham, Abraham!”

So he said,

“Here I am.” 12

And He said,

“Do not lay your hand on the lad, or do anything to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your only son, from Me.” 13

Then Abraham lifted his eyes and looked, and there behind him was a ram [not a lamb] caught in a thicket by its horns. So Abraham went and took the ram, and offered it up for a burnt offering instead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of the place,

Y<sup>HWH</sup>-Will-Provide [Y<sup>HWH</sup>-Jireh]

(as it is said to this [Moses] day,

“In the Mount of Y<sup>HWH</sup>,

it shall be provided.”)

### God’s Repeat Blessing on Abraham

15 ¶ Then the Angel of Y<sup>HWH</sup> called to Abraham a second time out of heaven, 16 and said:

“By Myself I have sworn, says Y<sup>HWH</sup>, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son — 17 blessing

I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand that is on the seashore; and your descendants shall possess the gate [representing control; cf. 24:60b] of their enemies. 18

In your Seed [cf. Ga 3:16]

all the nations of the lands [earth] shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice.”

### Acts 3:25-26

You [Jews] are sons of the prophets, and of the covenant that God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, ‘And in your Seed [cf. Ga 3:16] all the families of the lands [earth] shall be blessed.’ 26

To you [Jews] first, God, having raised up His Servant Jesus, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.”

### Galatians 3:6-8

Just as Abraham [Ge 15:6]

“believed God \_\_\_\_\_, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.” 7

therefore know that only those who are of faith are sons of Abraham. 8

And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying,

“In you all the nations \_\_\_\_\_ shall be blessed.”

19 So Abraham returned to his young men, and they rose and went together [back] to **Beersheba**; and Abraham dwelt at **Beersheba** [map: p. 69].

20 ¶ Now it came to pass after these things that it was told Abraham, saying,

“Indeed Milchah [“queen”] also has borne children to your brother Nahor [“snorting”]: 21

Huz [“wooded”] his firstborn,

Buz [“contempt”] his brother,

Kemuel [“raised of God”]

the father of **Aram** [“exalted”], 22 Chesed [“increase”],

Highlighting Legend & Latest Notes

Hazo [“vision”],  
 Pildash [“flame of fire”],  
 Jidlaph [“weeping”], and  
 Bethuel [“God destroys” / “man of  
 God” / “dweller in God”].<sup>23</sup>  
 And Bethuel begot  
 Rebekah [“ensnarer”].  
 [See [Terah’s Family Tree](#) (partial)]  
 These eight [8] Milcah bore to Nahor,  
 Abraham’s brother.<sup>24</sup>  
 His concubine, whose name was  
 Reumah [“elevated”], also bore  
 Tebah [“a slaughter”],  
 Gaham [“burning”],  
 Thahash [“dugong” (a sea cow found  
 in the Indian Ocean)], and  
 Maachah [“oppression”].”

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 23-24](#)]

## Genesis 23 2146 AB

### Sarah Dies; Abraham Mourns

23:1 ¶ Sarah lived one hundred and twenty-seven [127] years; these were the years of the life of Sarah. [She was ten years younger than Abraham [17:17b], so she died in 2146 AB: 11:26; Isaac was then 37 years old: 21:5.]<sup>2</sup> So Sarah died in Kirjath Arba [“city of Arba”] (that is, Hebron [“association”; 35:27; ~20 miles south of Jerusalem]) in the land of Canaan, and Abraham came [from where? Beersheba? Living apart?] to mourn for Sarah and to weep for her.

3 ¶ Then Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spoke to the sons of Heth [“terror”; firstborn of Canaan: 10:15; thus Hittites: v10], saying,<sup>4</sup>  
 “I am a foreigner and a visitor among you. Give me property for a burial place among you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.”<sup>5</sup>

And the sons of Heth answered Abraham, saying to him,<sup>6</sup>  
 “Hear us, my lord:  
 You are a mighty prince [of God] among us; bury your dead in the choicest of our burial places. None of us will withhold from you his burial place, that you may bury your dead.”<sup>7</sup>  
 Then Abraham stood up and bowed himself to

the people of the land,  
 the sons of Heth.<sup>8</sup>  
 And he spoke with them, saying,  
 “If it is your wish that I bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and meet with Ephron [“fawn-like”] the son of Zohar [“tawny”] for me,<sup>9</sup> that he may give me the cave of Machpelah [“double” / “portion”],

which he has,  
 which is at the end of his field.  
 Let him give it to me at the full price, as property for a burial place among you.”

10 Now Ephron dwelt among the sons of Heth; and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the presence of the sons of Heth, all who entered at the gate of his [Heth’s] city [Kirjath Arba], saying,<sup>11</sup>

“No, my lord, hear me:  
 I give you the field  
 and the cave that is in it;  
 I give it to you in the presence  
 of the sons of my people.  
 I give it to you.  
 Bury your dead!”<sup>12</sup>

Then Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land;<sup>13</sup> and he spoke to Ephron in the hearing of the people of the land, saying,

“If you will give it, please hear me.  
 I will give you money for the field;  
 take it from me and  
 I will bury my dead there.”<sup>14</sup>  
 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him,<sup>15</sup>  
 “My lord, listen to me:  
 The land is worth  
 four hundred [400] shekels of silver.<sup>9</sup>  
 What is that between you and me?  
 So bury your dead.”

16 ¶ And Abraham listened to Ephron; and Abraham weighed out the silver for Ephron that he had named in the hearing of the sons of Heth:

four hundred [400] shekels of silver, currency of the merchants.<sup>17</sup> So:  
 the field of Ephron  
 that was in Machpelah,  
 that was before Mamre,  
 the field and the cave that was in it,  
 and all the trees  
 that were in the field,  
 that were within

all the surrounding borders,  
 were deeded<sup>18</sup> to Abraham as a possession in the presence of the sons of Heth, before all who went in at the gate of his [Heth’s] city [=Hebron].<sup>19</sup>

[Map: p. 69]

And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre (that is, Hebron [35:27]) in the land of Canaan.  
 20 So the field and the cave that is in it were deeded to Abraham by the sons of Heth as property for a burial place.

<sup>9</sup> A shekel may have been ~1/60<sup>th</sup> of a pound, so 400 shekels = 400 x 16/60 x ~\$10.80 = \$1152, in 2008 dollars.

# January 8

## Genesis 24

### A Wife for Isaac [in 2149 AB: 25:20]

24:1 ¶ Now Abraham was old, well advanced in age [140 years old: 11:26, 25:20; when Isaac was 40: 21:5, so 3 years after Sarah died]; and YHWH had blessed Abraham in all things.<sup>2</sup> So Abraham said to the oldest servant of his house, who ruled over all that he had, “Please, put your hand under my thigh [middle-eastern oath custom: 47:29],  
 3 and I will make you swear by

YHWH,  
 the God of heaven and  
 the God of the land [earth],  
 that you will not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell;<sup>4</sup>  
 but you shall go  
 to my country [Syria] and  
 to my family [near Haran],  
 and take a wife for my son Isaac.”<sup>5</sup>

And the servant said to him,  
 “Perhaps the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land. Must I take your son back to the land from which you came?”<sup>6</sup>

But Abraham said to him,  
 “Beware that you do not take my son back there.<sup>7</sup>

YHWH God of heaven, who took me from my father’s house and from the land of my family, and who spoke to me and swore to me, saying,

‘To your Seed [descendants] [Ga 3:16] I give this land,’ [12:7]

He will send His angel before you, and you shall take a wife for my son

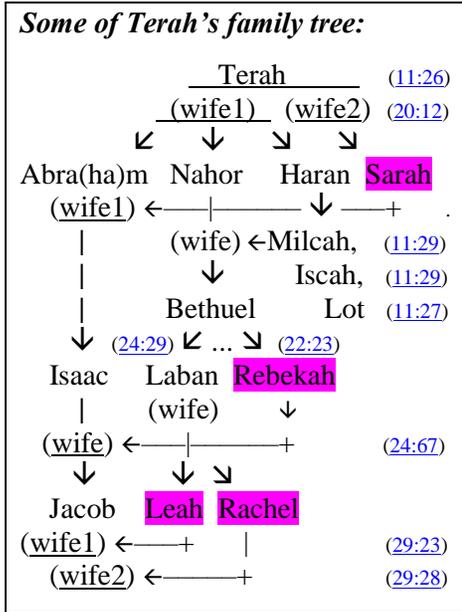
from there. 8 And if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will be released from this oath; only do not take my son back there.” 9

So the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter.

10 ¶ Then the servant took ten [10] of his master’s camels and departed, for all his master’s goods were in his hand. And he arose and went to Mesopotamia [Hebrew: *Aram-Naharaim*: “Aram of the two rivers”], to the city of Nahor [presumably named after his brother (11:26) or grandfather (11:24) and near Haran; a distance of ~600 miles, perhaps 10-20 days]. 11 And he made his camels kneel down outside the city by a well of water at evening time, the time when women go out to draw water.

**Abraham’s Servant’s Prayer:**

12 Then he said,  
 “O YHWH God of my master Abraham, please give me success this day, and show kindness to my master Abraham.  
 13 Behold, here I stand by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water.  
 14 Now let it be that the young woman to whom I say,  
 ‘Please let down your pitcher that I may drink,’  
 and she says,  
 ‘Drink, and I will also give your camels a drink’ —  
 let her be the one You have appointed for Your servant Isaac. And by this I will know that You have shown kindness to my master.”



**Prayer Answered Immediately**

15 And it happened, before he had finished speaking, that behold, Rebekah, who was born to Bethuel [22:23], son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham’s brother, came out with her pitcher on her shoulder. 16 Now the young woman was very beautiful to behold, a virgin: no man had known her. And she went down to the well, filled her pitcher, and came up. 17 And the servant ran to meet her and said,  
 “Please let me drink a little water from your pitcher.” 18  
 So she said,  
 “Drink, my lord.”  
 Then she quickly let her pitcher down to her hand, and gave him a drink. 19 And when she had finished giving him a drink, she said,  
 “I will draw water for your camels also, until they have finished drinking.”

20 [A servant’s heart: 10 camels (v10) x 25 gal./camel = 250 gallons!]

Then she quickly emptied her pitcher into the trough, ran back to the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels. 21 And the man, wondering at her, remained silent so as to know whether YHWH had [already!] made his journey prosperous or not. 22 So it was, when the camels had finished drinking, that the man took

a golden nose ring weighing half [½] a shekel, and two [2] bracelets for her wrists weighing ten [10] shekels of gold<sup>10</sup>, 23

and said,  
 “Whose daughter are you? Tell me, please, is there room in your father’s house for us to lodge?” 24

So she said to him,  
 “I am the daughter of Bethuel, Milcah’s son, whom she bore to Nahor.” 25

Moreover she said to him,  
 “We have both straw and feed enough, and room to lodge.” 26

Then the man bowed down his head and worshiped YHWH. 27 And he said,  
 “Blessed be YHWH God of my master Abraham, who has not forsaken

His mercy and His truth

toward my master. As for me, being on the way, YHWH led me to the house of my master’s brethren.” 28

So the young woman ran and told her mother’s household these things.

<sup>10</sup> A shekel may have been ~1/60<sup>th</sup> of a pound, so ½ shekel = ½ x 16/60 x \$800 = \$ 107; 10 shekels = 10 x 16/60 x ~\$800 = \$2134, in 2008 dollars.

[Why “her mother’s household”, since her father Bethuel is still alive: v50?]

29 ¶ Now Rebekah had a brother whose name was Laban [“white”], and Laban ran out to the man by the well. 30 So it came to pass, when he saw the nose ring, and the bracelets on his sister’s wrists, and when he heard the words of his sister Rebekah, saying,

“Thus the man spoke to me,” that he went to the man. And there he stood by the camels at the well. 31 And he said,  
 “Come in, O blessed of YHWH! Why do you stand outside? For I have prepared the house, and a place for the camels.” 32

Then the man came to the house. And he [Laban] unloaded the camels, and provided straw and feed for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him. 33 Food was set before him to eat, but he said,  
 “I will not eat until I have told about my errand.”

And he [Laban] said,  
 “Speak on.” 34  
 So he said,

“I am Abraham’s servant. 35 YHWH has blessed my master greatly, and he has become great; and He has given him flocks and herds, silver and gold, male and female servants, and camels and donkeys. 36

And Sarah my master’s wife bore a son to my master when she was old; and to him he has given all that he has.

37 Now my master made me swear, saying,

‘You shall not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the **Canaanites**, in whose **land** I dwell; 38 but you shall go to my father’s **house** and to my family, and take a wife for my son.’ 39 And I said to my master, ‘Perhaps the woman will not follow me.’ 40 But he said to me, ‘**YHWH**, before whom I walk, will send **His angel** with you and prosper your way; and you shall take a wife for my son from my family and from my father’s **house**. 41 You will be clear from this oath **when** you arrive among my family; for if they will not give *her* to you, then you will be released from my oath.’ 42 And **this day** I came to **the well** and said, ‘**O YHWH God** of my master Abraham, if You will **now** prosper the way in which I go, 43 behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass that, **when** the virgin comes out to draw *water*, and I say to her, “Please give me a little water from your pitcher to drink,” 44 and she says to me, “Drink, and I will draw for your camels also,” — let her be the woman whom **YHWH** has appointed for my master’s son.’ 45

But **before** I had finished **speaking in my heart**, there was Rebekah, coming out with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down to the well and drew *water*. And I said to her, ‘Please let me drink.’ 46 And she made **haste** and let her pitcher down from her *shoulder*, and said, ‘Drink, and I will give your camels a drink also.’ So I drank, and she gave the camels a drink also. 47 **Then** I asked her, and said, ‘Whose daughter *are* you?’ And she said, ‘The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor’s son, whom Milcah bore to him.’ So I put the nose ring on her nose and the bracelets on her wrists. 48 And I bowed my head and worshiped **YHWH**, and blessed **YHWH God** of my master Abraham, who had led me **in the way of truth** to take the [*grand*] daughter of my master’s brother for his son. 49 **Now** if you will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me. And if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand or to the left.” 50 **Then Laban [Abraham’s nephew] and Bethuel [his brother]** answered and said, “**The thing comes from YHWH**; we cannot speak to you either bad or good. 51 Here *is* Rebekah before you; take *her* and go, and let her be your master’s son’s wife, as **YHWH** has spoken.” 52

And it came to pass, **when** Abraham’s servant heard their words, that he worshiped **YHWH**, *bowing himself* to the ground [earth]. 53 **Then** the servant brought out jewelry of silver, jewelry of gold, and clothing, and gave *them* to Rebekah. He also gave precious things to her brother [*Laban*] and to her mother [*Milcah*]. [*Nothing to Bethuel, her father?*] 54 ¶ And he and the men who *were* with him ate and drank and stayed **all night**. **Then** they arose **in the morning**, and he said, “Send me away to my master.” 55 But her brother and her mother said, “Let the young woman stay with us a few days, at least ten [10]; **after that** she may go.” 56 And he said to them, “Do not hinder me, since **YHWH has prospered my way**; send me away so that I may go to my master.” 57 So they said, “We will call the young woman and ask her personally.” 58 **Then** they called Rebekah and said to her, “Will you go with this man?” And she said, “I will go.” 59 So they sent away Rebekah their sister **and her nurse**, and Abraham’s servant **and his men**. 60 And they blessed Rebekah and said to her:

“Our sister, *may you become the mother of thousands of ten thousands [1,000s x 10,000s]*; And may your descendants possess **the gates** [*representing governance; cf. 22:17b*] of those who hate them.” 61 **Then** Rebekah **and her maids** [*in addition to her nurse*] arose, and **they** rode on the camels and followed the man. So the servant took Rebekah and departed.

### Isaac Marries Rebekah **2149 AB** [**25:20**]

62 ¶ **Now Isaac** came from the way of **Beer Lahai Roi** [*“well of the Living One who sees me”*: 16:14], for he dwelt **in the South** [*of Canaan*]. 63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field **in the evening**; and he lifted his eyes and looked, and there, the camels *were* coming. 64 **Then Rebekah** lifted her eyes, and **when** she saw Isaac she dismounted from her camel; 65 for she had said to the servant, “Who *is* this man walking in the field to meet us?” The servant said, “It *is* my master.” So she took a veil and covered herself. 66 And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. 67 **Then** Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah’s tent; and he took Rebekah and she became his wife, and he loved her. So [*in this way*] Isaac was comforted **after his mother’s death**. [*Sarah died in 2146 (23:1), three years before.*]

## Genesis 25

### Abraham's Third Wife, Keturah

[If this report is in chronological order, which is not likely, it was three or more years after Sarah died that Abraham remarried (vv7-8,20), when he was 140 or older with as much as 35 years yet to live.]

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 25](#)]

25:1 ¶ Abraham again took a wife, and her name was Keturah ["incense"]. 2 And she bore him

[6 progenitors of Arabian tribes:]

Zimran ["musician"],  
Jokshan ["snarer"],  
Medan ["contention"],  
Midian ["strife"],  
Ishbak ["he releases"], and  
Shuah ["wealth"]. 3

Jokshan begot

Sheba ["seven" / "an oath"]

[cf. [10:7,28](#)] and

Dedan ["low country"] [cf. [10:7](#)].

And the sons of Dedan were [the?] Asshurim ["steps (guided: blessed)"], Letushim ["hammered"], and Leummim ["peoples"]. 4

And the sons of Midian were

Ephah ["gloomy"],  
Epher ["a calf"],  
Hanoch ["dedicated"; aka Enoch],  
Abidah ["my father knows"], and  
Eldaah ["God has known"].

All these were the children of Keturah.

[More likely, this is a summary report placed at the end because of the relative unimportance of those mentioned here. Abraham likely married Keturah before he was 100: [18:11](#), [He 11:12](#)]

[This box parallels that to the left:]

|| **1 Chronicles 1:32-33** [[vv28-31](#)]

32 Now the sons born to Keturah, Abraham's concubine, were

Zimran,  
Jokshan,  
Medan,  
Midian,  
Ishbak, and  
Shuah. [[Job 2:11](#) Bildad the Shuhite]

The sons of Jokshan were

Sheba  
and  
Dedan. 33

[← Why this omission?]

[Perhaps not so important in the bigger picture of Chronicles.]

\_\_\_ The sons of Midian were

Ephah,  
Epher,  
Hanoch,  
Abidah [spelling difference], and  
Eldaah.

All these were the children of Keturah.  
[Next verse: [1Ch 1:34](#)]

5 And Abraham gave all that he had to Isaac. 6 But Abraham gave gifts to the sons of the concubines that Abraham had [at least, Hagar & Keturah]; and while he was still living he sent them eastward, away from Isaac his son, to the country of the east [probably to Seir ([14:6](#), [32:3](#), [33:14](#), [36:8](#)) and they apparently also went farther south to Midian, Sheba, Dedan, etc.].

**Abraham Dies** **2184 AB (1821 BC)**<sup>†</sup>

7 This is the sum of the years of Abraham's life, which he lived: one hundred and seventy-five [175] years. 8 Then Abraham breathed his last and died in a good old age, an old man and full of years, and was gathered to his people [in 2184 AB: [11:26](#); Shem had died only 25 years earlier: [11:10-11](#) — so they had 150 years in common]. 9

And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him [with Sarah: [23:19](#); later w/Isaac] in the cave of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, 10a the field that Abraham purchased from the sons of Heth [whose descendants were called Hittites: [23:10](#)].

[v10b copied to follow 27a for chronology.]

10b There Abraham was buried, and Sarah his wife. [At that time, Jacob and Esau were 15 years old: v26b; so this is a little ahead of chronological order, to complete Abraham's story.]

11 ¶ And it came to pass, after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac. And Isaac dwelt at Beer Lahai Roi ["well of the Living One who sees me"]; near Kadesh: [16:14](#)].

[Apparently Abraham next included Ishmael's record (at least, his 12 sons) at the end of his own record, for he was very fond of Ishmael: [17:18-20](#); or Joseph or Moses put them in this order.]

[Parallels in column to the right:]

## The Record of Ishmael

12 Now this is

the record [genealogy] of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's maidservant, bore to Abraham [in 2095 AB: 16:16]; 13 and these were the names of the [12] sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their records [generations]:

The firstborn of Ishmael

[“God will hear”],

Nebajoth [“heights”];

then

Kedar [“dark”],

Adbeel [“God-chastised”],

Mibsam [“sweet odor”], 14

Mishma [“a hearing”],

Dumah [“silence”],

Massa [“burden”], 15

Hadar [“honor”],

Tema [“desert”],

Jetur [“enclosed”],

Naphish [“refreshment”], and

Kedemah [“original”]. 16

These were the [12] sons of Ishmael and these were their names,

by their towns and their settlements

[perhaps each founded such?],

twelve [12] princes [prophesied: 17:20c]

according to their nations.

[v17 copied to end of Ch. 26 for chronology.]

17 These were the years of the life of Ishmael: one hundred and thirty-seven [137] years; and he breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people [in 2232 AB: 16:16; Shem died 73 years earlier: 11:10-11 — so they had had 64 years in common]. 7

|| 1 Chronicles 1:28-31 [vv24-27]

28 ¶ The sons of Abraham were

Isaac and Ishmael. 29

These are their records [genealogies]:

The firstborn of Ishmael,

Nebajoth [descendants called Nebateans, with their capital at Petra];

then

Kedar,

Adbeel,

Mibsam, 30

Mishma,

Dumah,

Massa,

Hadar [“mighty”],

Tema, 31

Jetur,

Naphish, and

Kedemah.

These were the [12] sons of Ishmael.

... [32-33 parallel Ge 25:1-4 above]

[Next verse: 1Ch 1:32]

18 (They dwelt from Havilah [“circle”] as far as Shur [“wall”], which is east of Egypt as you go toward Assyria.) He died in the presence of all his brethren [meaning Isaac and the sons of Keturah, presumably; as well as his own sons, no doubt].

## Isaac's Record

2149-2246 AB

[The remainder of Genesis is mainly the story of Isaac, then Jacob (28:10ff), then Joseph (37:2b ff). Isaac was the key eyewitness to most of the events reported here, hence he was likely the originator of the text – later slightly edited by Joseph and/or Moses as he compiled Genesis. Exceptions are subplots where Isaac was absent; presumably, he got those details from Rebekah, Jacob, and Esau, and recorded them as relevant parts of his own story.]

19 ¶ This is

the record [genealogy] of Isaac,

Abraham's son:

Abraham [“father of a multitude”]

begot Isaac [“he laughs”]. 20

Isaac was forty [40] years old when

he took Rebekah [“ensnarer”] as wife

[so in 2149 AB: 21:5; Shem died 10 years later: 11:10-11 — so Isaac & Shem had had 50 years in common], the daughter

of Bethuel the Syrian [“exalted”];

first use; aka Aramean] of Padan Aram

[“field”; a region of Syria], the sister

of Laban [“white”] the Syrian.

### Twins for Isaac and Rebekah

21 Now Isaac pleaded with YHWH for his

wife, because she was barren; and YHWH

granted his plea, and Rebekah his wife

conceived. 22 But the children struggled

together within her; and she said,

“If all is well, why [am I like] this?”

So she went to inquire of YHWH. 23

And YHWH said to her: [Prophecy:]

[Fulfilled: 2Sa 8:14 || 1Ch 18:13]

“Two nations are in your womb, Two peoples shall be separated from your body;

One people shall be stronger than the other, and The [people from the] older shall serve the [people from the] younger.”

### Romans 9:10-12

And not only this, but

when Rebecca also had conceived

by one man, even

by our father Isaac 11

(for the children

not yet being born,

nor having done any good or evil,

that the purpose of God

according to election

might stand,

not of works

but of Him who calls), 12

it was said to her,

“The [people from the] older shall serve the [people from the] younger.”

24 So when her days were fulfilled for her to give birth, indeed there were twins in her womb.

(1836 BC)†

Esau Born 2169 AB: v26b

25 And the first came out red [edom].

He was like a hairy garment all over;

so they called his name Esau [“Hair”].

Jacob Born 2169 AB: v26b

26 Afterward his brother came out, and

his hand took hold of Esau's heel; so

his name was called Jacob [“he grasps

(the heel)” or “supplanter”].

Isaac was sixty [60] years old when she

bore them [20 yrs after their wedding:

v20; so in 2169 AB (Shem died 10 years

earlier: 11:10-11)].

[Fulfilled: 2Sa 8:14 || 1Ch 18:13]

Highlighting Legend & Latest Notes

**1 Chronicles 1:34** [vv32-33]  
And Abraham [also] begot Isaac.  
The sons of Isaac were  
Esau [aka Edom: Ge 25:30b] and  
Israel [aka Jacob: Ge 32:28].  
[Next verse: 1Ch 1:35]

27 So the boys grew.

[25:10b copied here for chronology.]  
There Abraham was buried,  
[in 2184 AB: 11:26]  
and Sarah his wife.  
[At that time, Jacob and Esau  
were 15 years old: 25:26b.]

And Esau was a skillful hunter, a man of the field [a “man’s man”, pride of his father]; but Jacob was a mild man, dwelling in tents [more a “home body”, perhaps helping his mom]. 28 And Isaac loved Esau because he ate of his game, but Rebekah loved Jacob. [Favorites means problems!]

[Date unknown for the next story, but it was before the twins were forty years old: 26:34.]

## January 9

**Genesis 25:29**

**Esau/Edom Despised His Birthright**

29 ¶ **Now** Jacob cooked a stew; and Esau came in from the field, and he was weary. 30 And Esau said to Jacob, “Please feed me with that same red stew, for I am weary.”

Therefore his name was [also] called **Edom** [“Red”]. 31 But Jacob said, “Sell me your birthright as of this day.” 32

And Esau said, “Look, I am about to die; so what is this birthright to me?” 33

**Then** Jacob said, “Swear to me as of this day.” So he swore to him, and sold his birthright to Jacob. 34 And Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils; **then** he ate and drank, arose, and went his way. **Thus Esau despised [valued lightly] his birthright.**

### **Hebrews 12:14-15a...16-17**

Pursue [each and all of you] peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see **the Lord**: 15a looking [watching, overseeing] carefully ... 16 lest there be [among you] any fornicator or profane person like **Esau** — who, for one morsel of food, **sold his birthright**. 17 For you know that **afterward**, **when** he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for repentance [he could not change the consequence of his prior decision], though he sought it diligently with tears. [Similarly, a fornicator makes an unwise choice to satisfy a lust rather than hold to spiritual purity.]

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 26-27](#) (incomplete)]

## **Genesis 26**

**Second Famine [First: 12:10]**

26:1 ¶ There was a famine in the land, besides **the first famine** that was in **the days of Abraham** [12:10]. And Isaac went to Abimelech [“king is my father”] king of the **Philistines**, in **Gerar** [“a lodging place”]. 2

**Then** **YHWH** appeared to him and said: “**Do not go [on] down to Egypt; live in the land of which I shall tell you. Dwell in this land, and I will be with you and bless you;**

**for to you and your descendants I give all these lands, and**

**I will perform the oath that I swore to Abraham your father. 4 And I will make your Seed [descendants] [Ga 3:16] multiply**

**as the stars of heaven;**

**Land Promised Again (#3)**

**I will give to your descendants all these lands; and in your Seed all the nations of the lands [earth] shall be blessed; 5**

**because Abraham obeyed**

**My voice and kept**

**My charge,**

**My commandments,**

**My statutes, and**

**My laws.”**

**Like Father, Like Son [Cf. Ge 20]**

6 ¶ So Isaac dwelt in **Gerar**. 7 And the men of the place asked about his wife. And he said,

“**She is my sister**”; [cousin: 24:47] for he was afraid to say, “**She is my wife,**

**because he thought,**

“lest the men of the place kill me for **Rebekah**, because she is beautiful to behold.” 8 [Probably >50 yrs old]

**Now** it came to pass, **when** he had been there **a long time**, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked through a window, and saw, and there was Isaac, showing endearment to [literally, caressing] Rebekah his wife. 9 **Then** Abimelech called Isaac and said,

“Quite obviously she is your wife; so how could you say, “**She is my sister**?””

And Isaac said to him, “Because I said,

“Lest I die on account of her.”” 10

And Abimelech said,

“What is this you have done to us? One of the people might soon have lain with your wife, and you would have brought guilt on us.” 11

So Abimelech charged all his people, saying,

“He who touches this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.”

## Isaac the Farmer

12 ¶ Then Isaac sowed in that land, and reaped in the same year a hundredfold [100-fold; cf Mt 13:8 // Mk 4:8]; and YHWH blessed him. 13 The man began to prosper, and continued prospering until he became very prosperous; 14 for he had

possessions of flocks and  
possessions of herds and  
a great number of servants.

So the Philistines envied him. 15

Now the Philistines had stopped up all the wells that his father's servants had dug in the days of Abraham his father, and they had filled them with dirt [earth]. 16 And Abimelech said to Isaac, "Go away from us, for you are much mightier than we." 17

Then Isaac departed from there and pitched his tent in the Valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. 18 And Isaac dug again the wells of water that they had dug in the days of Abraham his father, for the Philistines had stopped them up after the death of Abraham. He called them by the names that his father had called them. 19 Also Isaac's servants dug in the valley, and found a well of running water there. 20 But the herdsmen of Gerar quarreled with Isaac's herdsmen, saying, "The water is ours."

So he called the name of the well Esek ["quarrel"], because they quarreled with him. 21 Then they dug another well, and they quarreled over that one also. So he called its name Sitnah ["opposition"]. 22 And he moved from there and dug another well, and they

did not quarrel over it. So he called its name Rehoboth ["room enough"], because he said,

"For now YHWH has made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land." 23

Then he went up [in altitude] from there to Beersheba ["well of the oath"]. 24 And YHWH appeared to him the same night and said,

"I am the God of your father Abraham; Do not fear, for I am with you. I will bless you and multiply your descendants for My servant Abraham's sake."

## Sixth Altar (at Beersheba)

25 So he built an altar there and called on the name of YHWH [Worship: 4:26b, 12:8b, 13:4b, 21:33], and he pitched his tent there; and there Isaac's servants dug a well.

## Isaac-Abimelech Covenant

26 ¶ Then Abimelech came to him from Gerar with Ahuzzath ["possession"], one of his friends, and Phichol ["strong"] the commander of his army. 27 And Isaac said to them,

"Why have you come to me, since you hate me and have sent me away from you?" 28

But they said,

"We have certainly seen that YHWH is with you. So we said,

'Let there now be an oath between us,

between you and us; and

let us make a covenant with you, 29

that you will do us no harm,

since we have not touched you, and

since we have done nothing to you

but good and have sent you away in peace.'

You are now the blessed of YHWH." 30

So he [Isaac] made them a feast, and they ate and drank. 31 Then they [all] arose early in the morning and swore an oath with one another; and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. 32 It came to pass the same day that Isaac's servants came and told him about the well that they had dug [v25d], and said to him, "We have found water." 33

So he called it Shebah ["oath"]. Therefore the name of the city is Beersheba ["well of the oath"] to this day.

[Apparently, there is now (in Moses' time) a city there.]

## Esau Marries Hittites at 40 Years Old 2209 AB

34 ¶ When Esau was forty [40] years old [so in 2209 AB: 25:25],

he took as wives [the Hittites were descendants of Heth: 23:10]:

Judith ["praised" (later: "Jewess")] the daughter of Beeri ["my well"] the Hittite, and

Basemath ["spice"]

the daughter of Elon ["terebinth, mighty"] the Hittite. 35

And they were a grief of mind to Isaac and Rebekah.

[Copied from above; happened here:]

25:17 These were the years of the life of Ishmael: one hundred and thirty-seven [137] years; and he breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people [in 2232 AB: 16:16].

## Genesis 27

### Isaac Plans to Bless Esau 2246 AB

27:1 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Isaac was [137 years] old

[in 2246 AB; twins Jacob & Esau were 77 yrs old (cf. note at 28:10); Isaac lived to be 180: 35:28]; Rebekah and her brother Laban were perhaps ≥110 here (25:20)]

and his eyes were so dim that he could not see, that he called Esau his older [and favorite] son and said to him, "My son."

And he answered him,

"Here I am." 2

Then he said,

"Behold now, I am old.

I do not know the day of my death. 3

Now therefore, please take your weapons, your quiver and your bow, and go out to the field and hunt game for me. 4 And make me savory food, such as I love, and bring it to me that I may eat, that my soul may bless you before I die." 5

Now Rebekah was listening when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt game and to bring it.

### Rebekah Plots to Foil Isaac's Plan

6 ¶ So Rebekah spoke to Jacob her [favorite] son, saying,

"Indeed I heard your father speak to Esau your brother, saying, 7

'Bring me game and make savory food for me, that I may eat it and bless you in the presence of YHWH before my death.' 8

Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to what I command you. 9 Go now to the flock and bring me from

there two [2] choice kids of the goats, and I will make savory food from them for your father, such as he loves. 10 [Wow, lots of food for one person!] **Then** you shall take *it* to your father, that he may eat *it*, and that he may bless **you** **before** his death.” 11

And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, “Look, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth-skinned man. 12 Perhaps my father will feel me, and I shall seem to be a deceiver to him; and I shall bring a curse on myself and not a blessing.” 13

But his mother said to him, “Let your curse *be* on me, my son; only obey my voice, and go, get them [the kids] for me.” 14

And he went and got *them* and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made savory food, such as his father loved. 15 **Then** Rebekah took the choice clothes of her elder son Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them on Jacob her younger son. 16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats on his hands and on the smooth part of his neck. [Wow, Esau *was* hairy!] 17 **Then** she gave the savory food and the bread **that** she had prepared into the hand of her son Jacob.

**Jacob’s Blessing (Intended for Esau)**

18 ¶ So he went to his father and said, “My father.”

And he said, “Here I am. Who *are* you, my son?” 19

Jacob said to his father, “I *am* Esau your firstborn; I have done just as you told me; please arise, sit, and eat of my game, that your soul may bless me.” 20

But Isaac said to his son, “How *is it* that you have found *it* so quickly, my son?”

And he said, “Because **YHWH** your **God** brought *it* to me.” 21

**Then** Isaac said to Jacob, “Please come near, that I may feel you, my son, whether you *are* really my [favorite] son Esau or not.” 22

So Jacob went near to Isaac his father, and he felt him and said, “The voice *is* Jacob’s voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.” 23

And he did not recognize him, because his hands were hairy like his brother Esau’s hands; **so he blessed him.** 24

**Then** he said, “Are you really my son Esau?”

He said [lied], “I *am*.” 25

He said, “Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my son’s game, **so that my soul may bless you.**”

So he brought *it* near to him, and he ate; and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 **Then** his father Isaac said to him, “Come near **now** and kiss me, my son.” 27

And he came near and kissed him; and he smelled the smell of his clothing, and **blessed him** and said: “Surely, the smell of my son *is* like the smell of a field **that** **YHWH** has blessed. 28 Therefore, **may God** give you of the dew of heaven, of the fatness of the land [earth], and plenty of grain and wine. 29 Let peoples serve you, and nations bow down to you. Be master over your brethren, and let your mother’s sons bow down to you. Cursed *be* everyone who curses you, and **blessed be** those who bless you!” [Cf. 12:3]

#### Esau’s Substitute Blessing

30 ¶ **Now** it happened, **as soon as** Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had scarcely gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. 31 He also had made savory food, and brought it to his father, and said to his father, “Let my father arise and eat of his son’s game, that your soul may bless me.” 32

And his father Isaac said to him, “Who *are* you?”

So he said, “I *am* your son, your firstborn, Esau.” 33

**Then** Isaac trembled exceedingly, and said, “Who? Where *is* the one who hunted game and brought *it* to me? I ate all of *it* **before** you came, and I have blessed him — *and* indeed he shall be blessed.” 34

When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceedingly great and bitter cry, and said to his father, “Bless me — me also, O my father!” 35

#### Hebrews 12:14-15a...16-17

Pursue [each and all of you] peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord: 15a looking [watching, overseeing] carefully ... 16 lest there *be* [among you] any fornicator or profane person like Esau — who, for one morsel of food, sold his birthright. 17 For you know that afterward, **when** he wanted to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for repentance [he could not change the consequence of his prior decision], though he sought it diligently with tears.

But he [Isaac] said, “Your brother came with deceit and has taken away your blessing.” 36

And Esau said, “Is he not rightly named Jacob [“he grasps (the heel)” or “supplanter”]? For he has supplanted me these two times. He took away my birthright [actually Esau’s weakness], and **now** look, he has taken away my blessing [actually it was Rebekah’s plan]!”

And he said, “Have you not reserved a blessing for me?” 37

**Then** Isaac answered and said to Esau, “Indeed

I have made him your master,  
and all his brethren  
I have given to him as servants;  
with grain and wine  
I have sustained him.  
What shall I do **now** for you,  
my son?” 38

And Esau said to his father,  
“Have you only one blessing, my father?  
Bless me — me also, O my father!”  
And Esau lifted up his voice and wept.  
39 **Then** Isaac his father answered and  
said to him:

“Behold, your dwelling shall be  
of the fatness of the land [earth], and  
[“of” could be “away from”, as  
in ESV, RSV, TM, HCSB, BBE...]  
of the dew of heaven from above. 40  
By your sword you shall live, and  
you shall serve your brother; and  
it shall come to pass,  
when you become restless, That you  
shall break his yoke from your neck.”

[When did Jacob ever have a yoke on  
Esau’s neck? Perhaps it means the  
nations Israel and Edom instead? Yes:  
[2Ki 8:20-22a](#) (but Judah, not Israel)]

**Hebrews 11:20**  
By **faith** Isaac blessed Jacob and  
Esau concerning things **to come**.

### Esau Hates Jacob; Jacob Flees

41 ¶ So Esau hated Jacob because of the  
blessing with which his father blessed  
him, and Esau said **in his heart**,  
“The days of mourning for my father  
are at hand; **then** I will kill my brother  
Jacob.” [In fact, Isaac lived another  
43 years, to 180 years old: [35:28](#)] 42

And the words of Esau her older son  
were told to Rebekah [so Esau must  
have also said those words out loud].  
So she sent and called Jacob her younger  
[and favorite] son, and said to him,  
“Surely your brother Esau comforts  
himself concerning you by intending  
to kill you. 43 **Now** therefore, my son,  
obey my voice [again]:  
arise,  
**flee** to my brother Laban in **Haran**, 44  
and  
stay with him **a few days**,  
**until** your brother’s fury  
turns away, 45  
**until** your brother’s anger  
turns away from you, and he  
forgets what you [and I]  
have done to him;  
**then** I will send and bring you from  
there. Why should I be bereaved also  
of you both **in one day**?” 46

And Rebekah said to Isaac,  
“I am weary of my life because of  
the daughters of **Heth** [i.e., Hittites];  
if Jacob takes a wife of  
the daughters of **Heth** [cf. [23:10](#)],  
like these who are  
the daughters of the land [of Canaan],  
what good will my life be to me?”

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 28:1-29:30](#)]

### Genesis 28

#### Another Blessing by Isaac to Jacob

28:1 ¶ **Then** Isaac called Jacob and  
**blessed him**, and charged him, and  
said to him:

“You shall not take a wife from the  
daughters of **Canaan**. 2 Arise, go  
to **Padan Aram** [Aram-Naharaim:  
a part of Syria then (modern  
Turkey now): top of [map](#)],  
to the house of [my cousin] Bethuel  
your mother’s father;  
and take yourself a wife from **there** of  
the daughters of Laban your mother’s  
brother [i.e., one of your cousins]. 3  
[Repeat of prior blessings found in  
[12:2-3](#), [17:1-16](#), [22:17-18](#):]  
**May God Almighty** [El Shaddai]  
[prior use: [17:1](#)]

bless you, and  
make you fruitful and multiply you,  
[alludes to [1:28](#)]  
that you may be  
an assembly of peoples; 4 and  
give you the blessing of Abraham,  
to you and your descendants with you,  
that you may inherit the land  
[of Canaan; cf. [Mt 5:5](#)]  
in which you are a stranger,  
which God gave to Abraham.” 5

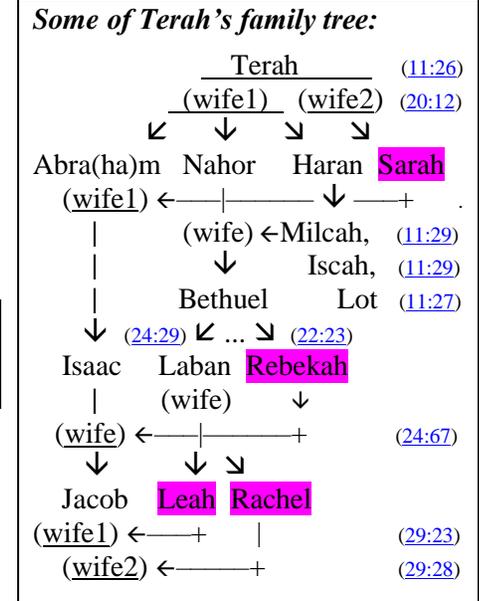
**Hebrews 11:20**  
By **faith** Isaac blessed Jacob and  
Esau concerning things **to come**.

So Isaac sent Jacob away, and he went  
to **Padan Aram** [~600 miles away],  
to Laban the son of Bethuel  
the **Syrian**,  
the brother of Rebekah,  
the mother of Jacob and Esau.

### Esau Takes An Ishmaelite as Wife

6 ¶ Esau saw that Isaac had blessed  
Jacob and sent him away to **Padan Aram**  
to take himself a wife from **there**, and  
that as he blessed him, he gave him a  
charge, saying,

“You shall not take a wife from  
the daughters of **Canaan**,” 7  
and that Jacob had obeyed his father  
and his mother and had gone to **Padan  
Aram**. 8 Also Esau saw that the daugh-  
ters of **Canaan** did not please his father  
Isaac. 9 So Esau went to Ishmael [mean-  
ing the family, as Ishmael was dead:  
[25:17](#)] and took **Mahalath** [“stringed  
instrument”] the daughter of Ishmael,  
Abraham’s son, the sister of Nebajoth  
[Ishmael’s firstborn: [25:13](#)], to be his  
wife in addition to the [Hittite: [26:34](#)]  
wives he had. [At least she was a de-  
scendant of Abraham, though 3/4 Egyp-  
tian: [21:21](#).]



[End of Isaac’s record.]

January 10 2246-2289 AB

## Jacob's Record

[The remainder of Genesis is mainly the story of Jacob, then Joseph (37:2b ff). Jacob was an eyewitness to most of the events reported here, hence he was likely the originator of the text — later slightly edited by Joseph and/or Moses as he compiled Genesis. Exceptions are subplots where Jacob was absent; presumably, he got those details from eyewitnesses and recorded them as relevant parts of his own story. Jacob was 130 when he moved his family to Egypt (47:9). At that time Joseph was 39 (41:46-7, 45:6), so he was born when Jacob was 91, having worked for Laban for 14 years (31:41). So here Jacob is 77 and it is 2246 AB (25:26) (1759 BC)<sup>†</sup>. For the overall timing see [Timeline of Jacob's Life](#).]

### Genesis 28:10

#### Jacob's Dream: a Ladder to Heaven God Extends the Blessing to Jacob

[Repeat of prior blessings found in 12:2-3, 17:1-16, 22:17-18]

10 ¶ Now Jacob went out from Beersheba and went toward Haran [~600 miles away]. 11 So he came to a certain place and stayed there all night, because the sun had set. And he took one of the stones of that place and put it at his head, and he lay down in that place to sleep. 12 Then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the land [earth], and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. 13 And behold, Y<sub>HWH</sub> stood above it and said:

“I am Y<sub>HWH</sub>  
God of Abraham  
your [grand] father and the  
God of Isaac [your father];  
Land Promised Again (#4):  
the land on which you lie I will give  
to you and your descendants. 14  
Also your descendants shall be  
as the dust of the land [earth];  
you shall spread abroad  
to the west and the east,  
to the north and the south;  
and in you and in your Seed [Ga 3:16]  
all the families of the lands [earth]  
shall be blessed. 15 Behold, I am with  
you and will keep you wherever you  
go, and will bring you back to this  
land; for I will not leave you until I have  
done what I have spoken to you.”

16 ¶ Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said,  
“Surely Y<sub>HWH</sub> is in this place, and  
I did not know it.” 17  
And he was afraid and said,  
“How awesome is this place! This is  
none other than the house of God,  
and this is the gate of heaven!” 18  
Then Jacob rose early in the morning,  
and took the stone that he had put at his  
head, set it up as a pillar, and poured  
oil on top of it. 19 And he called the  
name of that place Bethel [“house of  
God”]; ~75 miles north of Beersheba];  
but the name of that city had been Luz  
[“almond tree”] previously.

#### Jacob's Bargaining Vow to God

20 Then Jacob made a vow, saying,  
“If God will be with me, and keep me  
in this way that I am going, and give  
me bread to eat and clothing to put on,

21 so that I come back to my father's  
house in peace, then Y<sub>HWH</sub> shall be my  
God. 22 And this stone that I have set  
as a pillar shall be God's house, and of  
all that You give me I will surely give  
a tenth [cf. 14:20] to You.” [How?]

### Genesis 29

#### Jacob in Syria (“the East”)

29:1 ¶ So Jacob went on his journey and  
came to the land of the people of the  
East [actually northeast of the land of  
Canaan]. 2 And he looked, and saw a  
well in the field; and behold, there were  
three [3] flocks of sheep lying by it; for  
out of that well they watered the flocks.  
A large stone was on the well's mouth.  
3 Now all the flocks would be gathered  
there; and they would roll the stone from  
the well's mouth, water the sheep, and  
put the stone back in its place on the  
well's mouth. 4 And Jacob said to them,  
“My brothers, where are you from?”  
And they said,  
“We are from Haran.” 5  
Then he said to them,  
“Do you know Laban [Family Tree]  
the [grand]son of Nahor?”  
And they said,  
“We know him.” 6  
So he said to them,  
“Is he well?”  
And they said,  
“He is well. And look, his daughter  
Rachel [“ewe”; first reference]  
is coming with the sheep.” 7  
Then he said,  
“Look, it is still high day; it is not time  
for the cattle to be gathered together.  
Water the sheep, and go and feed  
them.” 8  
But they said,

“We cannot until all the flocks are gath-  
ered together, and they have rolled the  
stone from the well's mouth; then we  
water the sheep.”

9 ¶ Now while he was still speaking with  
them, Rachel came with her father's  
sheep, for she was a shepherdess. 10  
And it came to pass, when Jacob saw  
Rachel the daughter of Laban his moth-  
er's brother, and the sheep of Laban  
his mother's brother, that Jacob went  
near and rolled the stone from the well's  
mouth, and watered the flock of Laban  
his mother's brother. 11 Then Jacob  
kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice  
and wept. 12 And Jacob told Rachel  
that he was her father's relative [nephew]  
and that he was Rebekah's son. So she  
ran and told her father. [Rebekah had  
left 97 years earlier (25:20), so she &  
Laban were ≥110 yrs old!] 13 Then it  
came to pass, when Laban heard the  
report about Jacob his sister's son, that  
he ran to meet him, and embraced him  
and kissed him, and brought him to his  
house. So he told Laban all these things  
[the history recorded above]. 14 And  
Laban said to him,  
“Surely you are my bone  
and my flesh.” [2:23]  
And he stayed with him for a month.

#### Jacob Gets Two Wives, Two Maids

15 ¶ Then Laban said to Jacob,  
“Because you are my relative, should  
you therefore serve me for nothing?  
Tell me, what should your wages be?” 16  
Now Laban had two daughters:  
the name of the elder was  
Leah [“weary”], and  
the name of the younger was

Rachel ["ewe"].<sup>17</sup> [<sub>v</sub> blue?] Leah's eyes were delicate, but Rachel was beautiful of form and appearance.<sup>18</sup> Now Jacob loved Rachel; so he said, "I will serve you seven [7] years for Rachel your younger daughter."<sup>19</sup>  
 [A dowry, not a waiting period.]

And Laban said, "It is better that I give her to you than that I should give her to another man. Stay with me."<sup>20</sup>

[<sub>v.27</sub> suggests the interpretation<sup>†</sup> here:] So Jacob [eventually] served seven [7] years for Rachel, and they seemed [looking forward] only a few days to him because of the love he had for her.<sup>21</sup> Then [apparently, after a customary waiting period of, literally, some days]

Jacob said to Laban, [not years ↓] "Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in to her."<sup>22</sup> [The days that he may go in to her, not the years he agreed to work for her as a dowry. Perhaps 7 or 30 days.]

And Laban gathered together all the men of the place and made a feast.<sup>23</sup> Now it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter and brought her to Jacob; and he went in to her.<sup>24</sup> And Laban gave his maid Zilpah ["a trickling"] to his daughter Leah as a maid.<sup>25</sup> So it came to pass in the morning, that behold, it was Leah. And he said to Laban,

"What is this you have done to me? Was it not for Rachel that I served you?

[that I agreed to serve you: v27b] Why then have you deceived me?"<sup>26</sup>

And Laban said, "It must not be done so in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

<sup>27</sup> Fulfill her [Leah's] seven [week] [first use as a reference to seven [7] years; literally, "(period of) seven" (days or years); cf. Da 9:24], and we will give you this one [Rachel] also for the service that you will serve with me [along with] still another seven [7] years."<sup>28</sup>

Then Jacob did so and [eventually] fulfilled her seven [week]. So he gave him his daughter Rachel as wife also [in advance of the 14].<sup>29</sup> And Laban gave his maid Bilhah ["troubled"] to his daughter Rachel as a maid.<sup>30</sup> Then Jacob also went in to Rachel, and he also loved Rachel more than Leah. And he served with Laban still another seven [7] years [to 2260 AB].

[Audio: Steve Gregg on Ge 29:31-31:16]

### Womb Open, Womb Closed 11 Sons for Jacob, and a Daughter

<sup>31</sup> ¶ When YHWH saw that Leah was hated [unloved] [Heb. idiom: loved less], He opened her womb; but Rachel was barren.

Twelve Births in Seven Years? Indeed, it is possible:				
Yr	Leah	Bilhah	Zilpah	Rachel
1	Reuben			
2	Simeon			
3	Levi			
4	Judah	Dan		
5		Naphtali	Gad	
6	Issachar		Asher	
7	Zeb., Dinah			Joseph

[The above table shows that it is possible that the 11 sons and Dinah could have been born in the second 7-year period, if, as some think, Jacob did not marry until after the first 7 years. That scenario depends on Judah then Dan being born in year 4, Naphtali then Gad in

year 5, Asher then Issachar in year 6, and Zebulun then Dinah as twins born before Joseph in year 7. The problem, then, is that Judah is too young for the timing of chapter 38 to be feasible.]

### Leah's First Four Sons

[Rather than the above compressed and unlikely scenario, I assume one child per year, just to get some reasonable dates. They could be spread out as much as two or three more years.]

<sup>32</sup> So Leah conceived [#1] and bore a son [say, in 2247 AB: 31:41], and she called his name Reuben ["Look, a son"; sounds like "He has seen my misery"; I-L1]; for she said, "YHWH has surely looked on my affliction. Now therefore, my husband will love me."<sup>33</sup>

Then she conceived [#2] again and bore a son [say, in 2248 AB: 31:41], and said,

"Because YHWH has heard that I am hated [unloved], He has therefore given me this son also."

And she called his name Simeon ["One who hears"? 2-L2].<sup>34</sup>

She conceived [#3] again and bore a son [say, in 2249 AB: 31:41], and said, "Now this time my husband will become attached to me, because I have borne him three sons."

Therefore his name was called Levi [sounds like "being attached" or "feeling affection for"; 3-L3].<sup>35</sup>

And she conceived [#4] again and bore a son [say, in 2250 AB: 31:41], and said,

"Now I will praise YHWH." Therefore she called his name Judah [sounds like "praise"; 4-L4]. Then she stopped bearing. [Note that for 3 of the 4 she mentions YHWH in naming her sons; not Levi.]

### Genesis 30

#### Bilhah's Two Sons

<sup>30:1</sup> ¶ Now when Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said to Jacob,

"Give me children, or else I die!"<sup>2</sup> And Jacob's anger was aroused against Rachel, and he said,

"Am I in the place of God, who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb?"<sup>3</sup>

So she said, "Here is my maid Bilhah; go in to her, and she will bear a child on my knees, that I also may have children by her."<sup>4</sup> Then she gave him Bilhah her maid as wife, and Jacob went in to her.<sup>5</sup>

And Bilhah conceived [#5] and bore Jacob a son [say, in 2251 AB: 31:41].<sup>6</sup> Then Rachel said,

"God has judged my case; and He has also heard my voice and given me a son."

Therefore she called his name Dan [wordplay on "to vindicate" or "to judge"; 5-B1].<sup>7</sup>

And Rachel's maid Bilhah conceived [#6] again and bore Jacob a second son [say, in 2252 AB: 31:41].<sup>8</sup> Then Rachel said,

"With great wrestlings I have wrestled with my sister, and indeed I have prevailed."

[Highlighting Legend & Latest Notes]

So she called his name **Naphtali** [*“my struggle”*; 6-B2]. [*Rachel mentions “God”, not “YHWH”, in naming only her first “son”.*]

### **Zilpah’s Two Sons**

9 **When Leah** saw that she had stopped bearing, she took **Zilpah** her maid and gave her to Jacob as wife. 10 And Leah’s maid **Zilpah** [*conceived* [#7] and] bore Jacob a son [*say, in 2253 AB: 31:41*]. 11 **Then** Leah said, “A troop comes!” [*NAS: “How fortunate”*] So she called his name **Gad** [*“good fortune”*; 7-Z1]. 12

[*No mention of conception here would allow for possible twins:*]

And Leah’s maid **Zilpah** bore Jacob a second son [*say, in 2254 AB: 31:41*]. 13 **Then** Leah said, “I am **happy**, for the daughters [*NAS: (other women)*] will call me blessed.” So she called his name **Asher** [*“happy”*; 8-Z2]. [*Here Leah mentions neither “God” nor “YHWH” in naming these two “sons”.*]

### **Leah’s Last Two Sons and Daughter**

14 ¶ **Now** Reuben [*perhaps ~8 years old*] went **in the days of wheat harvest** and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother Leah. **Then** Rachel said to Leah, “Please give me *some* of your son’s mandrakes”. 15 But she said to her, “*Is it a small matter that you have taken away my husband? Would you take away my son’s mandrakes also?*”

And Rachel said, “Therefore he will lie with you **tonight** for your son’s mandrakes.” 16 **When** Jacob came out of the field **in the evening**, Leah went out to meet him and said, “You must come in to me, for I have surely hired you with my son’s mandrakes.” [*Supposed aphrodisiac.*] And he lay with her **that night**.

17 And **God** listened to **Leah**, and she conceived [#8] and bore Jacob a **fifth** son [*say, in 2255 AB: 31:41*]. 18 Leah said, “**God** has given me my **wages**, because I have given my maid to my husband.” So she called his name **Issachar** [*sounds like “reward”*; 9-L5]. 19

**Then Leah** conceived [#9] **again** and bore Jacob a **sixth** son [*say, in 2256 AB: 31:41*]. 20 And Leah said, “**God** has **endowed** me with a good **endowment**; now my husband will dwell with me, because I have borne him six [6] sons.” So she called his name **Zebulun** [*“exalted”*; 10-L6]. 21

[*Here Leah mentions “God”, not “YHWH”, in naming her final two sons.*]

[*No mention of conception next would allow for possible twins, but instead I assume a two-year gap:*]

**Afterward** she [*Leah*] bore a **daughter** [*say, in 2258 AB: 31:41*], and called her name **Dinah** [*“judgment”*; D-L7].

### **Rachel’s First Son**

22 **Then God** remembered **Rachel**, and **God** listened to her and opened her womb. 23 And she conceived [#10] and bore a son [*in 2260 AB, when Jacob was 91 years old (note at 28:10)*], and said, “**God** has taken away my reproach.” 24 So she called his name **Joseph** [*“may He add”*; 11-R1], and said, “**YHWH** shall **add** to me another son.” [*Here Rachel mentions “YHWH” in naming her first son.*]

### **Six More Years of Service**

[*Jacob worked 14 years, and got two wives with two maids, who together bore 12 children during that 14 years (31:41). Last was Joseph in 2260 AB (41:46), whose birth begins Jacob’s last 6 years with Laban (31:41) with no more children there.*]

25 ¶ And it came to pass, **when Rachel had borne Joseph**, that Jacob said to Laban, “Send me away, that I may go to **my own place** and to **my country**. 26 Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and let me go; for you know my service **that I have done for you**.” 27

And Laban said to him, “Please *stay*, if I have found favor in your eyes, *for* I have learned by divination [*experience*] that **YHWH has blessed me for your sake**.” 28 **Then** he said, “Name me your wages, and I will give *it*.” 29 So Jacob said to him, “You know how I have served you and how your livestock has been with me.

30 For what you had **before** I came was little, and it has increased to a great amount; **YHWH has blessed you since my coming**. And **now**, **when** shall I also provide for my own house?” 31 So he said, “What shall I give you?” And Jacob said, “You shall not **give** me anything. If you will do this thing for me, I will **again** feed and keep your flocks: 32 Let **me** pass through all your flock **today**, removing from there all the speckled and spotted sheep, and all the brown ones among the lambs, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and *these* shall be my wages. 33 So my righteousness will answer for me **in time to come**, **when** the subject of my wages comes before you: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the lambs, will be **considered stolen**, if *it is* with me.” 34

And Laban said, “Oh, that it were according to your word!” 35 So he [*Laban: v36; apparently trying to make sure Jacob got nothing to start*] removed **that day** the male goats that were speckled and spotted, all the female goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had *some* white in it, and all the brown ones among the lambs, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons. 36 **Then** he [*Laban*] put **three days’** journey between himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Laban’s flocks [*starting with no speckled-spotted-brown, contrary to what he had planned*].

# January 11

## Genesis 30:37

### Jacob Increases His Flocks

37 ¶ Now Jacob took for himself rods of green poplar and of the almond and chestnut trees, peeled white strips in them, and exposed the white that was in the rods. 38 And the rods that he had peeled, he set before the flocks

in the gutters,

in the watering troughs

where the flocks came to drink, so that they should conceive when they came to drink. 39 So the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth streaked, speckled, and spotted. 40

Then Jacob separated the lambs, and made the flocks face toward the streaked and all the brown in the flock of Laban; but he put his own flocks by themselves and did not put them with Laban's flock. 41

And it came to pass, whenever the stronger livestock conceived, that Jacob placed the rods before the eyes of the livestock

in the gutters,

that they might conceive among the rods. 42 But when the flocks were feeble, he did not put them in; so the feebler were Laban's and the stronger Jacob's. 43 Thus the man became exceedingly prosperous, and had

large flocks,

female and male servants, and camels and donkeys.

## Genesis 31

### Laban is Unhappy with Jacob

31:1 ¶ Now Jacob heard the words of Laban's sons, saying,

"Jacob has taken away all that was our father's, and from what was our father's he has acquired all this wealth." 2

And Jacob saw the countenance of Laban, and indeed it was not favorable toward him as before. 3 Then YHWH said to Jacob,

"Return to the land of your fathers and to your family, and I will be with you." 4

So Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field, to his flock [not to be overheard], 5 and said to them,

"I see your father's countenance, that it is not favorable toward me as before; but the God of my father has been with me. 6 And you know that with all my might I have served your father. 7 Yet your father has deceived me and changed my wages ten [10] times, but God did not allow him to hurt me. 8

If he said thus:

'The speckled shall be your wages', then all the flocks bore speckled. And if he said thus:

'The streaked shall be your wages', then all the flocks bore streaked. 9 So God has taken away the livestock of your father and given them to me. 10 And it happened, at the time when the flocks conceived, that I lifted my eyes and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams that leaped upon the flocks were streaked, speckled, and gray-spotted. 11

Then the Angel of God [same as 'the Angel of YHWH'] spoke to me in a dream, saying,

'Jacob'.

And I said,

'Here I am.' 12

And He said,

'Lift your eyes now and see, all the rams that leap on the flocks are streaked, speckled, and gray-spotted; for I have seen all that Laban is doing to you. 13 I am the God of Bethel, where you anointed the pillar and where you made a vow to Me [first reference since the vow]. Now arise, get out of this land, and return to the land of your family.'"

14 Then Rachel and Leah answered and said to him,

"Is there still any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? 15 Are we not considered strangers by him? For he has sold us, and also completely consumed our money [the dowries paid for us]. 16 For all these riches that God has taken from our father are really ours and our children's; now then, whatever God has said to you, do it."

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 31:17-55](#)]

### Trip Back to the Land of Canaan

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose and set his sons and his wives on camels. 18 And he carried away

all his livestock and

all his possessions

that he had gained,

his acquired livestock

that he had gained

in Padan Aram [a part of Syria],

to go to his father Isaac [still alive: 157 years old: 25:26] in the land of Canaan. 19

Now Laban had gone to shear his sheep, and Rachel had stolen the household idols that were her father's. 20 And Jacob stole away, unknown to Laban the Syrian, in that he did not tell him that he intended to flee. 21

So he fled with all that he had. He

arose and crossed the river [Euphrates], and headed toward the mountains of Gilead [“rocky region”; first reference].

22 And Laban was told on the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day that Jacob had fled. 23 Then he took his brethren with him and pursued him for seven [7] days' journey [total: 10 days for Jacob, ~475 miles], and he overtook him in the mountains of Gilead. 24

But God had come to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said to him,

"Be careful that you speak to Jacob neither good nor bad." [idiom]

### Jacob Overtaken by Laban

25 ¶ So Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountains, and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mountains of Gilead. 26 And Laban said to Jacob:

"What have you done, that you have stolen away unknown to me, and carried away my daughters

like captives taken with the sword? 27 Why did you

flee away secretly, and

steal away from me, and

not tell me;

for I might have sent you away

with joy and songs,

with timbrel and harp? 28

And you did not allow me to kiss my [grand] sons and my daughters [and granddaughter, Dinah].

Now you have done foolishly in so doing. 29

It is in my power to do you harm, but the God of your father spoke to me last night, saying,

"Be careful that you speak to Jacob neither good nor bad." 30

And **now** you have surely gone because you greatly long for your father's house, **but** why did you **steal my gods?**" 31

**Then** Jacob answered and said to Laban, "Because I was afraid, for I said,

'Perhaps you would take your daughters from me by force.' 32

With whomever you find **your gods**, do not let him live. In the presence of our brothers, identify what I have of yours and take *it* with you."

For Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen **them**. 33 And Laban went

into Jacob's tent,

into Leah's tent, and

into the two maids' tents,

but he did not find *them*. **Then** he went out of Leah's tent and entered Rachel's tent. 34 **Now** Rachel had taken **the**

**household idols**, put them in the camel's saddle, and sat on them. And Laban searched all about the tent but did not find *them*. 35 And she said to her father, "Let it not displease **my lord** that I cannot rise before you, for the manner of women *is* with me."

And he searched but did not find **the household idols**.

36 ¶ **Then** Jacob was angry and rebuked Laban, and Jacob answered and said to Laban:

"What *is* my **trespass**? What *is* my **sin**, that you have so hotly pursued me? 37 Although you have searched all my things, what part of your household things have you found? Set *it* here before my brothers and your brothers, that they may judge between us both!

38

These **twenty [20] years** I *have been* with you **[2246 to 2266 AB (v41)]**, so *Jacob is now 97*; your ewes and your female goats have not miscarried their young, and I have not eaten the rams of your flock. 39 That which was torn *by beasts* I did not bring to you; I bore the loss of it. You required it from my hand, *whether stolen by day or stolen by night*. 40 *There* I was! **In the day** the drought consumed me, and the frost **by night**, and my sleep departed from my eyes. 41

Thus I have been in your house

**twenty [20] years;**

I served you

**fourteen [14] years [dowry x 2]**

for your two daughters, and

**six [6] years [purchase price]**

for your *[my?]* flock,

*[The 6-year period started at Joseph's birth (30:25ff) in 2260 AB (41:46), so Jacob was in Haran from 2246 to 2266 AB (77-97 years old); and Reuben the firstborn was born at least ten months into the first 7-year period (say, in 2247 AB), then all the others, and finally Joseph at the end of the 14 years (2260 AB); thus 12 births from 4 sons and Dinah from Leah alone.]*

and you have changed my wages **ten [10] times**. 42 Unless

**the God of my father [Isaac],**

**the God of Abraham, and**

**the Fear [Reverence] of Isaac,**

had been with me, surely **now** you would have sent me away empty-handed. **God** has seen my affliction and the labor of my hands, and rebuked *you last night*."

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said to Jacob,

"*These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my [grand] children, and this flock is my flock; all that you see is mine. But what can I do this day to these my daughters or to their children whom they have borne?* 44 **Now** therefore, come, **let us make a covenant**, you and I, and let it be a witness between you and me". 45

So Jacob took a stone and set it up as a pillar. 46 **Then** Jacob said to his brothers *[relatives, inc. Laban's sons]*, "Gather stones."

And they took stones and made a heap, and they ate **there** on the heap. 47 Laban called it **Jegar Sahadutha** [*"witness heap" in Aramaic*], but Jacob called it **Galeed** [*"witness heap" in Hebrew*]. 48

And Laban said, "This heap *is* a **witness** between you and me **this day**."

Therefore its name was called Galeed, 49 also **Mizpah** [*"watchtower"*], because he *[Laban]* said,

"May **YHWH watch** between you and me **when** we are absent one from another.

50 If you afflict my daughters, or if you take *other* wives besides my daughters, *although* no man *is* with us — see, **God is witness** between you and me!" 51

**Then** Laban said to Jacob,

"Here is this heap and here is *this* pillar **that** I have placed between you and me.

52 This heap *is* a **witness**, and *this* pillar *is* a **witness**, that I will not pass beyond this heap to you, and you will not pass beyond this heap and this pillar to me, for **harm**. 53

**The God of Abraham, the God of Nahor, and the God of their father [Terah]**

judge between us."

And Jacob swore by

**the Fear [Reverence]**

**of his father Isaac**. 54

**Then** Jacob offered a sacrifice on **the mountain**, and called his brothers *[relatives]* to eat bread. And they ate bread and stayed **all night** on the mountain. 55

And **early in the morning** Laban arose, and kissed his *[grand] sons and daughters [including granddaughter, Dinah]* and **blessed** them. **Then** Laban departed and returned to **his place**.

*[Audio: Steve Gregg on Ge 32-34]*

## Genesis 32

### Angels Meet Jacob

32:1 ¶ So Jacob went on his way, and **the angels of God** met him. 2 **When** Jacob saw **them**, he said, "This *is* **God's** camp."

And he called the name of **that place Mahanaim** [*"two/dual camps", one facing the other; cf. Gad-E.Man. map*].

### Jacob Alerts Esau

3 ¶ **Then** Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother in **the land of Seir** [*"hairy"/"shaggy"; 14:6*], the country of **Edom** [*"red"*]. 4 And he commanded them, saying,

"Speak thus to **my lord** Esau,

'Thus **your servant Jacob** says:

"I have dwelt with Laban and stayed there **until now**. 5 I have

oxen,

donkeys,

flocks, and

male and female servants;

and I have sent to tell **my lord**, that I may find favor in your sight.”” 6

**Then** the messengers returned to Jacob, saying,

“We came to your brother Esau, and he also is coming to meet you — and four hundred [400] men with him!” 7

So **Jacob was greatly afraid** and distressed; and he divided the people that were with him, and the flocks and herds and camels, into two [2] companies. 8

And he said,

“If Esau comes to the one company and attacks it, then the other company **that is left will escape.**”

### Jacob Humbly Prays

9 ¶ **Then** Jacob said, “O

**God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, Y<sup>HWH</sup> who said to me,**

**‘Return [31:3] to your country and to your family, and**

**I will deal well with you’:** 10

I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies and of all the truth

**that You have shown Your servant; for I crossed over this Jordan** 11 [“descender”; on the way to Haran] with [only] my staff, and **now** I have become two [2] companies. 11

**Deliver me, I pray,**

**from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau;**

**for I fear him [even after 20 years], lest he come and attack me and**

<sup>11</sup> The river of Palestine running from the roots of Anti-Lebanon to the Dead Sea, a distance of ~200 miles (320 km).

the mother with the children. 12

For You said,

**‘I will surely treat you well, and make your descendants as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.’”**

[Not reported above in these words, but the same idea is in [28:14](#).]

### Jacob Prepares Gifts for Esau

13 ¶ So he lodged there **that same night**, and took **what came to his hand** as a present for Esau his brother: 14

two hundred [200] female goats and twenty [20] male goats,

two hundred [200] ewes

and twenty [20] rams, 15

thirty [30] milk camels

with their colts,

forty [40] cows and

ten [10] bulls,

twenty [20] female donkeys

and ten [10] foals.

16 **Then** he delivered *them* to the hand of his servants, every drove by itself, and said to his servants,

“Pass over [*the Jabbok River*: v22b] before me, and put some distance between successive droves.” 17

And he commanded the first one, saying, “When Esau my brother meets you and asks you, saying,

“To whom do you belong, and where are you going? Whose are these in front of you?” 18

**then** you shall say,

“They are **your servant Jacob’s**. It is a present sent to **my lord Esau**; and behold, he also is behind us.” 19

So he commanded the second, the third, and all who followed the droves, saying,

“In this manner you shall speak to Esau **when** you find him; 20 and also say,

“Behold, **your servant Jacob is** behind us.”

For he said,

“I will appease him with the present that goes before me, and **afterward** I will see his face; perhaps he will accept me.” 21

So the present went on over [*the Jabbok*: v22b] before him, but he himself lodged **that night** in the camp. 22 And he arose **that night** and took

his two [2] wives,

his two [2] female servants, and

his eleven [11] sons,

and crossed over the ford of **Jabbok** 12 [“emptying”; only reference in *Genesis*]. 23 He took them, sent them over the brook, and sent over what he had.

### Jacob Struggles With God: “Israel”

24 ¶ **Then** Jacob was left alone; and a **Man wrestled with him until the breaking of day.**

#### **Hosea 12:3-4**

**He took his brother by the heel in the womb, And in his strength he struggled with God. 4 Yes, he struggled with the Angel and prevailed; he wept, and sought favor from Him.**

25 **Now when He** saw that **He** did not prevail against him, **He** touched the socket of his hip; and the socket of

<sup>12</sup> A stream that intersects the mountain range of Gilead, and falls into the Jordan on the east about midway between the Sea of Galilee and the Dead Sea.

Jacob’s hip was out of joint as **He wrestled with him.** 26 And **He** said,

**“Let Me go, for the day breaks.”**

But he said,

“I will not let **You** go unless **You bless me!**” 27

So **He** said to him,

**“What is your name?”**

He said,

“Jacob”. 28

And **He** said,

**“Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel [“God struggles” or “one who struggles with God”]; first occurrence]; for you have struggled with God — and with men [e.g., Esau, Laban] — and have prevailed.”** 29

**Then** Jacob asked, saying,

**“Tell me Your name, I pray.”**

And **He** said,

**“Why is it that you ask about My name?”**

And **He** blessed him there. 30 And Jacob called the name of the place **Peniel** [also *Penuel*: “the face of God” or “God has looked upon me” or “God has had respect to me” (*Gill*); first occurrence];

**“For I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.”** 31

Just as he crossed over **Penuel** the sun rose on him, and he limped on his hip. 32

(Therefore, **to this day** the children of Israel do not eat the muscle that shrank, which is on the hip socket, because **He** touched the socket of Jacob’s hip in the muscle that shrank.)

[v32 probably inserted by Moses: “to this day”.]

# January 12

## Genesis 33

### Esau Meets Jacob (Israel) 2266 AB

33:1 ¶ **Now** Jacob lifted his eyes and looked, and there, Esau was coming, and with him were four hundred [400] men. So he divided the children among Leah, Rachel, and the two maidservants. 2 And he put the maidservants and their children in front, Leah and her children behind, and Rachel and Joseph last [displaying to them his favoritism – but what else was he to do?]. 3 **Then** he crossed over **before them** and bowed himself to the ground **seven [7] times, until** he came near to his brother. 4 But Esau [after 20 years apart, and both at age 97]

**ran** to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck and kissed him, and **they wept**.

5 ¶ And he lifted his eyes and saw the women and children, and said, “Who are these with you?”

So he said,

“The children whom **God** has graciously given **your servant**.” 6

**Then** the maidservants came near, they and their children, and bowed down. 7 And Leah also came near with her children, and they bowed down. **Afterward** Joseph [now 6 years old (others ~19-7 years old): 31:41] and Rachel came near, and they bowed down. 8 **Then** Esau said,

“What do you mean by all this company **that I met**?”

And he said,

“These are to find favor in the sight of **my lord**.” 9

But Esau said,

“I have enough, my brother; keep what you have for yourself.” 10

And Jacob said,

“No, please, if I have **now** found favor in your sight, then receive my present from my hand, inasmuch as I have seen your face as though I had seen **the face of God**, and you were pleased with me. 11 Please, take my blessing that is brought to you, because **God** has dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough.”

So he urged him, and he took it. 12

**Then** Esau said,

“Let us take our journey; let us go, and I will go **before you**.” 13

But Jacob said to him,

“**My lord** knows that the children are weak, and the flocks and herds **that** are nursing are with me. And if the men should drive them hard **one day**, all the flock will die. 14 Please let my lord go on **ahead before his servant**. I will lead on slowly at a pace **that** the livestock that go **before me**, and the children, are able to endure, **until** I come **to my lord in Seir**.”

[But there is no record of Jacob ever having visited Esau in Seir.] 15

And Esau said,

“**Now** let me leave with you *some* of the people who are with me.”

But he said,

“What need is there? Let me find favor in the sight of **my lord**.”

[About this time Judah (~16) marries a Canaanite, & has three sons: 38:1-5.]

### Israel Settles Near Shechem

16 ¶ So Esau returned **that day** on his way [back] to **Seir**. 17 And Jacob journeyed to **Succoth** [not Seir], built himself a **house**, and made **booths** for his livestock.

Therefore the name of the place is called **Succoth** [“booths” or “shelters” or “tabernacles”]. 18 **Then** [later] Jacob came safely to the city of **Shechem** [“back” or “shoulder”; a **Hivite** city: 34:2], which is in the land of **Canaan**, **when** he came from **Padan Aram** [a part of Syria]; and he pitched his tent before the city. 19 And **he bought** the parcel of land, where he had pitched his tent, from the children of Hamor [“he-ass”; a **Hivite**: 34:2], Shechem’s father [i.e., founder], for one hundred [100] pieces of money.

### Seventh Altar (at Shechem)

20 **Then** he erected an altar there and called it **El Elohe Israel** [“**God**, the **God** of Israel”].

### Genesis 34

#### Dinah Violated by Shechem

[The narrator does not tell us how much time has passed. If Dinah was only 15, say, it would be ~2274 AB; estimated ages: Reuben 27, Simeon 26, Levi 25, Judah 24, ..., Dinah 15, Joseph 13; his brothers sold Joseph when he was 17 (37:2ff), so this happened somewhat before that. (Judah’s first three sons could be ages 7, 6, & 5, by this time.)]

34:1 ¶ **Now** Dinah the daughter of Leah [D-L7], whom she had borne to Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. 2 And **when**

Shechem

the son of Hamor **the Hivite**, prince of the country,

saw her, he took her and lay with her, and **violated** her [first use of “violated”]. 3 His soul was strongly attracted to Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the young woman and spoke kindly to the young woman. 4 So Shechem spoke to his father Hamor, saying, “Get me this young woman as a wife.” 5 And Jacob heard that he had **defiled** Dinah his daughter [but Jacob did nothing; first use of “defiled”]. **Now** his sons were with his livestock in the field; so Jacob held his peace **until they came**.

#### Jacob Quiet; Sons Trick Shechem

6 ¶ **Then** Hamor the father of Shechem went out to Jacob to speak with him. 7 And the sons of Jacob came in from the field **when** they heard it; and **the men** were grieved and very angry, because he had done a **disgraceful thing** in Israel [first use of Israel in reference to the family] by **lying with** Jacob’s daughter, a thing **that** ought not to be done. 8 But Hamor spoke with them, saying, “The soul of my son Shechem longs for your daughter. Please give her to him as a wife. 9 And make marriages with us; give your daughters<sup>13</sup> to us, and

<sup>13</sup> He may have been speaking hypothetically, for Dinah is the only daughter mentioned previously. Later, only she and Asher’s (later?) daughter Serah are in the list that went into Egypt. Thus, any referenced here are probably daughters of Jacob’s older sons; however, any such must have died or married before the entry into Egypt – unless they are including servants.

take our daughters to yourselves. 10 So you shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you. Dwell and trade in it, and acquire possessions for yourselves in it.” 11

Then Shechem said to her father and her brothers,

“Let me find favor in your eyes, and whatever you say to me I will give. 12 Ask me ever so much dowry and gift, and I will give according to what you say to me; but give me the young woman as a wife.” 13

But the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father, and spoke deceitfully, because he had defiled Dinah their sister. 14 And they said to them, “We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one who is uncircumcised, for that would be a reproach to us. 15 But on this condition we will consent to you:

If you will become as we are, if every male of you is circumcised, 16 then

we will give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to us; and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. 17

But if you will not heed us and be circumcised, then we will take our daughter [Dinah] and be gone.”

### Shechem, Hamor, et al, Taken In

18 ¶ And their words pleased Hamor and Shechem, Hamor’s son. 19 So the young man did not delay to do the thing, because he delighted in Jacob’s daughter. He was more honorable than all the household of his father [NLT: a highly respected member of his

family]. 20 And Hamor and Shechem his son came to the gate of their city, and spoke with the men of their city, saying: 21

“These men are at peace with us. Therefore let them dwell in the land and trade in it. For indeed the land is large enough for them. Let us take their daughters to us as wives, and let us give them our daughters. 22 Only on this condition will the men consent to dwell with us, to be one people: if every male among us is circumcised as they are circumcised. 23

Will not their livestock, their property, and every animal of theirs be ours? Only let us consent to them, and they will dwell with us.” 24

And all who went out of the gate of his city heeded Hamor and Shechem his son; every male was circumcised, all who went out of the gate of his city.

### Simeon and Levi Spring the Trap

25 ¶ Now it came to pass on the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day, when they were in pain, that two of the sons of Jacob,

Simeon [~28 years old] and Levi [~27 years old],

Dinah’s brothers, each took his sword and came boldly upon the city and killed all the males. 26

And they killed Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword,

and took Dinah from Shechem’s house, and went out. 27

The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and plundered the city, because their sister had been defiled. 28 They took their sheep, their oxen, and their donkeys, what was in the city and what was in the field, 29 and all their wealth.

All their little ones and their wives [as slaves?] they took captive; and they plundered even all that was in the houses. 30

Then Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, “You have troubled me by making me obnoxious among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites;

and since I am few in number, they will gather themselves together against me and kill me. I shall be destroyed, my household and I.” 31

But they said, “Should he treat our sister like a harlot?” [No recorded response from Jacob.]

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 35-37](#)]

### Genesis 35

#### Jacob Commanded to Move to Bethel

1 ¶ Then God said to Jacob, “Arise, go up to Bethel [~20 miles south] and dwell there; and make an altar there to God, who appeared to you [there] when you fled from the face of Esau your brother.” 2

And Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him,

“Put away the foreign gods that are among you,

purify yourselves, and change your garments. 3 Then let us arise and go up to Bethel; and I will make an altar there to God, who answered me in the day of my distress and has been with me in the way that I have gone.” 4

So they gave Jacob all the foreign gods that were in their hands, and the earrings [why these?] that were in their ears;

and Jacob hid them under the terebinth tree that was by Shechem [cf. 12:6]. 5 And they journeyed, and the terror of God was upon the cities that were all around them, and they did not pursue the sons of Jacob.

#### Eighth Altar (at Bethel)

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz [“almond tree”] (that is, Bethel [“house of God”]), which is in the land of Canaan, he and all the people who were with him. 7 And he built an altar there and called the place El Bethel [“the God of the House of God”], because there God appeared to him when he fled from the face of his brother [28:19].

#### Rebekah’s Nurse Dies, Buried

8 Now Deborah [“bee”; only reference by name in Genesis], Rebekah’s nurse, died, and she was buried below Bethel under the terebinth tree. So the name of it was called Allon Bachuth [“Oak of Weeping”].

[Surely Deborah had stayed with Rebekah and Isaac, when Jacob left, so this likely means Jacob had already visited them and that Rebekah had died (49:31). Perhaps Deborah had joined them to help with coming baby Benjamin. But see vv27-28.]

[vv9-15 seem to be a review]

**God Appears to Israel Again**

9 Then God appeared to Jacob again, when he came from Padan Aram, and blessed him. 10 And God said to him, “Your name is Jacob; your name shall not be called Jacob anymore, but Israel shall be your name.”

So He called his name Israel.

[Repeat of 32:28]

11 Also God said to him:

“I am God Almighty. Be fruitful and multiply [1:28]; a nation and a company of nations shall proceed from you, and kings shall come from your body. [Cf. 17:6,16] 12

**Land Promised Again (#5)**

The land that I gave Abraham and Isaac I give to you; and to your Seed [descendants] [Ga 3:16] after you I give this land [of Canaan].”

[Partial repeat: 28:13-15]

13 Then God went up from him in the place where He talked with him. 14

So Jacob set up a pillar in the place where He talked with him, a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink offering on it, and he poured oil on it. 15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke with him, Bethel.

[Repeat of 28:18-19]

[end of review]

**Rachel’s Second and Last Son**

[Again, the narrator does not tell us how much more time has passed, but Joseph is at most 17 (37:2); let’s say 16: Estimated ages in 2276 AB: Reuben 29,..., Dinah 18, Joseph 16]

16 ¶ Then they journeyed from Bethel. And when there was but a little distance to go to Ephrath [first reference; “ash-heap: place of fruitfulness”; also called Bethlehem (35:19)], Rachel labored in childbirth, and she had hard labor. 17 Now it came to pass, when she was in hard labor, that the midwife [first mention] said to her,

“Do not fear; you will have this son also.” 18

And so it was, as her soul was departing (for she died), that she called his name Ben-Oni [“son of my sorrow”]; but his father called him Benjamin [“son of my right hand”; 12-R2].

[No mention of the Almighty in naming this final son.]

**Rachel Dies, Buried**

19 So Rachel died and was buried on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem [“house of bread”]). 20 And Jacob set a pillar on her grave, which is the pillar of Rachel’s grave to this day.

[The latter clause, no doubt, added by a later editor referring to his own time, not Moses, who was never in Israel.]

**Reuben Lies With Bilhah**

21 ¶ Then Israel journeyed and pitched his tent beyond the tower of Eder [“tower of the flock”]. 22 And it happened, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben [~ 29 years old] went and

lay with Bilhah his father’s concubine [≥45 yrs old]; and Israel heard about it. [But no response from Israel, who is ~107 years old here; nor do we ever find out if she conceived by Reuben.]

**Summary List of Israel’s Sons**

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve [12]: 23 the sons of Leah were Reuben, Jacob’s firstborn, and Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun; 24 the sons of Rachel were Joseph and Benjamin; 25 the sons of Bilhah, Rachel’s maid-servant, were Dan and Naphtali; 26 and the sons of Zilpah, Leah’s maidservant, were Gad and Asher. These were the sons of Jacob who were born to him in Padan Aram [Syria; language: Aramaic; except Benjamin].

**1 Chronicles 2:1-2 [1:43-54; 2:3]**

2:1 ¶ These were the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, 2 Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

**Israel’s Sons in Birth Order:**

Reuben	1-L1	ne ~2247 AB
Simeon	2-L2	ne ~2248 AB
Levi	3-L3	ne ~2249 AB
Judah	4-L4	ne ~2250 AB
Dan	5-B1	ne ~2251 AB
Naphtali	6-B2	ne ~2252 AB
Gad	7-Z1	ne ~2253 AB
Asher	8-Z2	ne ~2254 AB
Issachar	9-L5	ne ~2255 AB
Zebulun	10-L6	ne ~2256 AB
(Dinah	D-L7)	ne ~2258 AB
Joseph	11-R1	ne 2260 AB
Benjamin	12-R2	ne ~2276 AB
<b>End of List</b>		<a href="#">Ge 35:23-26</a>

27 Then Jacob came to his father Isaac [for his last visit, ~23 years after returning to Canaan. Cf. v8.]

at Mamre [“strength”/“fatness”], or Kirjath Arba [“city of Arba”] (that is, Hebron [“association”, as it was known after the conquest of Canaan by Israel, so it is likely this was added by Joshua; it is ~20 miles south of Jerusalem and ~20 miles north of Beersheba in the South of the Land of Canaan]),

where Abraham and Isaac had dwelt.

**Isaac Dies at 180 Years Old 2289 AB**  
[28-29 copied to end of Ch. 40 for chronology.]

28 Now the days of Isaac were one hundred and eighty [180] years. 29 So Isaac breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people

[in 2289 AB (21:5), which was 12 years into Joseph’s story (37:2b), one year before Joseph was promoted by Pharaoh, and 10 years before Jacob entered Egypt at 130 (47:9)], being old and full of days.

And his sons

Esau [the older twin] and Jacob [the younger twin]

buried him [with Sarah and Abraham (and Rebekah) in the cave at Machpelah, later with Jacob: : 49:30-31].

[End of Jacob’s autobiography, per se, but 37:1-2a is the final sign-off, after the included record of his brother Esau.]

# January 13

## Genesis 36

### The Record of Esau (Edom)

[This report may have been Jacob's own version, as he focuses on the wives that Isaac & Rebekah despised; he would have known these details, but not all those starting in verse 9.]

36:1 ¶ Now this is the record [genealogy] of Esau, who is Edom. 2 Esau took his wives from the daughters of Canaan:

Adah ["ornament"]  
the daughter of Elon ["terebinth, mighty"] the Hittite;

Aholibamah ["tent of the high place"]  
the daughter of Anah ["answer"]  
[son of Zibeon: v24],  
the [grand: v24] daughter of  
Zibeon ["colored"] the Hivite;  
[called the Horite in vv20-24]

3 and  
Basemath ["spice"],  
Ishmael's daughter,  
\_\_\_ sister of Nebajoth.

[Confusion due to name changes (perhaps after marriage) and extensive intermarriages among Hittites, Horites, and Hivites, so each of several '-ites' may apply to one person.]

[back to v34 →]

[forward to v43 →]

[Prior passages used different names]

### Genesis 26:34

When Esau was forty [40] years old

[so in 2209 AB: 25:25],  
he took as wives [the Hittites were descendants of Heth (23:10) whose father was Canaan (Ge 10:15 // 1Ch 1:13)]: 34c

Basemath ["spice"]  
the daughter of Elon ["terebinth, mighty"] the Hittite, and 34b

Judith ["praised" (later: "Jewess")]  
the daughter of Beeri ["my well"]

the Hittite.

### Genesis 28:9

[Context: apparently at 77 years old:]

So Esau went to Ishmael and took Mahalath ["stringed instrument"]

the daughter of Ishmael,  
Abraham's son,  
the sister of Nebajoth  
[Ishmael's firstborn: 25:13],  
to be his wife in addition to the [two Hittite: 26:34, above] wives he had.  
[At least she descended from Abraham, though 3/4 Egyptian: 21:21.]

[Perhaps "Elon" is another name for "Lotan" (next page)?]

### 1 Chronicles 1:35-42 in bits, pieces:

35 The sons of Esau were Eliphaz,  
Reuel, Jeush, Jaalam, and Korah. ...

4 Now [Hittite:]  
Adah [aka Basemath in 26:34] bore  
Eliphaz ["my God is (fine) gold"]  
[father of Temam (v11) and  
Temanite friend of Job,  
probably (Job 2:11)]

to Esau; and [Ishmaelite:]  
Basemath [aka Mahalath in 28:9] bore  
Reuel ["friend of God"]; 5  
and [Hittite:]

Aholibamah [aka Judith in 26:34] bore  
Jeush ["assembler"],  
Jaalam ["concealed"], and  
Korah ["bald"].

These were the sons of Esau who were born to him in the land of Canaan. 6

Then [apparently after Jacob returned: end of the verse] Esau took

his wives,  
his sons,  
his daughters, and  
all the persons of his household,  
his cattle and  
all his animals, and  
all his goods

that he had gained in the land of Canaan,  
and went to a country away from the presence of his brother Jacob. 7 For their possessions were too great for them to dwell together, and the land where they were strangers could not support them because of their livestock. 8 So Esau dwelt in Mount Seir ["hairy" / "shaggy"; see the Seir area].

Esau ["hairy"] is Edom ["red"].

### Further Record of Esau

[This report may have been Esau's own version, passed down to Moses. Likely, only Esau would have known all the details reported in vv9-30.]

9 ¶ And this is the record [g.] of Esau the father of the Edomites in Mount Seir. 10

These were the names of Esau's sons:  
Eliphaz the son of Adah  
the [Hittite] wife of Esau, and  
Reuel the son of Basemath  
the [Ish'elite] wife of Esau. 11

36a And the sons of Eliphaz were  
Temam, Omar, Zeph, Gatam, Kenaz;

And the sons of Eliphaz were  
Temam ["south"], [cf. Job 2:11]  
Omar ["speaker" / "eloquent"],  
Zeph ["watch-tower"],  
Gatam ["a burnt valley"], and  
Kenaz ["hunter"]. 12

36b and by Timna, Amalek.

Now Timna ["restrained"; Lotan's sister, a Horite: v22b] was the concubine of Eliphaz, Esau's son, and she bore  
Amalek ["dweller in a valley";  
progenitor of the Amalekites]  
to Eliphaz. [↓ Amalek: great ...]

These were the [grand] sons of Adah,  
Esau's [Hittite] wife.  
[i.e., Temam ... Amalek]

37 The sons of Reuel were  
Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

13 These were the sons of Reuel:  
Nahath ["rest"],  
Zerah ["rising"],  
Shammah ["astonishment"], and  
Mizzah ["fear"].

These were the [grand] sons of  
Basemath, Esau's [Ishmaelite] wife. 14

These were the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's [other Hittite] wife, the daughter of **Anah**, the [grand] daughter of **Zibeon**.  
 And she bore to Esau:  
 Jeush ["assembler"],  
 Jaalam ["concealed"], and  
**Korah** ["bald"].

**Esau's Sons as Chiefs**  
 15 These were the chiefs [new concept] of the sons of Esau.

The sons of **Eliphaz**, the firstborn son of Esau, were  
 Chief **Teman**,  
 Chief Omar,  
 Chief Zepho,  
 Chief Kenaz, 16  
**Chief Korah**, [cf. vv5,14,18]  
 Chief Gatam, and  
 Chief Amalek.

These were the chiefs of **Eliphaz** in the land of Edom.  
 They were the [grand] sons of Adah [vv2a,4a,10a; but **Korah** was not from Adah; perhaps listed above because he became her son-in-law?].

17 These were the sons of Reuel, Esau's son:  
 Chief Nahath,  
 Chief Zerah,  
 Chief Shammah, and  
 Chief Mizzah.

These were the chiefs of Reuel in the land of Edom.  
 These were the [grand] sons of **Basemath** [vv3,4b,10b], Esau's wife.

18 And these were the sons of Aholibamah [v2b], Esau's wife:  
 Chief Jeush,  
 Chief Jaalam, and  
**Chief Korah**.  
 These were the chiefs who descended from Aholibamah,  
 Esau's [Hittite] wife,  
 the daughter of **Anah**.  
**End of Esau's Chiefs List**

19 These were the sons of **Esau**, who is **Edom**, and these were their chiefs.

**38 The sons of Seir were Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan.**

20 ¶ These were the sons of Seir [where did he come from?] the Horite [2<sup>nd</sup> occurrence; 1<sup>st</sup>: 14:6; "cave dwellers"; perhaps his grandson **Hori** (v22) was so remarkable that the whole tribe was later called after his name?] who inhabited the land:

**Lotan** ["covering"],  
**Shobal** ["flowing"], [↓ cf. v24-25]  
**Zibeon** ["colored"], [who begat:]  
**Anah** ["answer"], 21 [...begat:]  
**Dishon** ["thresher"],  
**Ezer** ["treasure"], and  
**Dishan** ["thresher"].

These were the chiefs of the Horites, the sons of Seir, in the land of Edom.

**39 And the sons of Lotan were Hori and Homam; Lotan's sister was Timna.**

22 And the sons of **Lotan** were **Hori** ["cave dweller"] and **Hemam** ["exterminating"].  
 Lotan's sister was **Timna** [cf. v12].

**40 The sons of Shobal were Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.**

23 These were the sons of **Shobal**:  
**Alvan** ["tall"],  
 Manahath ["rest"],  
 Ebal ["stone"/"bare mountain"],  
 Shepho ["baldness/nakedness"],  
 and  
 Onam ["vigorous"].

**The sons of Zibeon were Ajah and Anah.**

24 These were the sons of **Zibeon**, both: **Ajah** ["falcon"] and **Anah** ["answer"].  
 (This was the **Anah** [father of Aholibamah: vv2,25] who found the water in the wilderness as he pastured the donkeys of his father **Zibeon**.)

**41 The son of Anah was Dishon.**

25 These were the children of **Anah** [the son of Zibeon: v24]:  
**Dishon** ["thresher"] and  
 Aholibamah the daughter of **Anah** [and a wife of Esau: vv1,14; there seems to be no other reason for mentioning this daughter].

**The sons of Dishon were Hamran, Eshban, Ithran, and Cheran.**

26 These were the sons of **Dishon**:  
**Hemdan** ["desire"],  
 Eshban ["fire of discernment"],  
 Ithran ["advantage"], and  
 Cheran ["lyre"].

**42 The sons of Ezer were Bilhan, Zaavan, and Jaakan.**

27 These were the sons of **Ezer**:  
 Bilhan ["their decrepitude"],  
 Zaavan ["troubled"], and  
**Akan** ["sharp-sighted"].

**The sons of Dishan were Uz [Job 1:1?] and Aran.**  
 [Next verse: 1Ch 1:43]

28 These were the sons of **Dishan**:  
**Uz** ["wooded"] [Job 1:1? cf. 10:23] and  
 Aran ["joyous"].

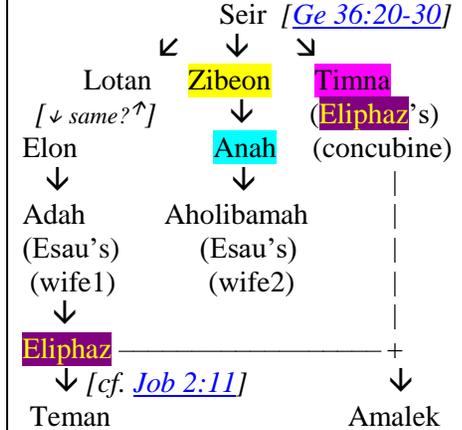
**Seir's Sons as Chiefs**

29 These were the chiefs of the Horites:  
 Chief Lotan, Chief Shobal,  
 Chief **Zibeon**, Chief **Anah**, 30  
 Chief **Dishon**, Chief Ezer, and  
 Chief **Dishan**.

These were the chiefs of the Horites ["cave dwellers"], according to their chiefs in the land of **Seir**.

**End of Seir's Chiefs List**

**Some of Seir's family tree:**



**Kings of Edom before Israelite Kings**

[Inserted by someone even after Moses? For neither Esau nor Moses would have known of Israel having kings.]

31 ¶ [Next two columns paralleled:]

Now these were the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the children of Israel:

32 Bela [“destruction”]

the son of Beor [“burning”]

reigned in Edom, [→]

and the name of his city was

Dinhabah [“give thou judgment”].

33 And when Bela died,

Jobab [“a desert”]

the son of Zerah [“rising”]

of Bozrah [“sheepfold”/“fortress”]

reigned in his place.

34 When Jobab died,

Husham [“haste”]

of the land of the

Temanites [inhabitants of “south”]

reigned in his place.

35 And when Husham died,

Hadad [“mighty”]

the son of Bedad [“solitary”],

who attacked Midian [“strife”] in the

field of Moab [“of his father”],

reigned in his place.

And the name of his city was

Avith [“ruins”].

36 When Hadad died,

Samlah [“garment”]

of Masrekah

[“vineyard of noble vines”]

reigned in his place.

37 And when Samlah died,

Saul [“desired”] [↘ no map]

of Rehoboth-by-the-River

[^ “wide places/streets”]

reigned in his place.

[↙ However, Moses later learned that Israel would later have a king:

De 17:14-15, 28:36]

1 Chronicles 1:43-54 [vv35-42/

Now these were the kings who reigned

in the land of Edom before a king

reigned over the children of Israel:

Bela [cf. city of Bela: Ge 14:2e?]

the son of Beor

[same Beor as in Nu 22:5?]

and the name of his city was

Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela died,

Jobab [possibly THE Job?]

the son of Zerah

of Bozrah

reigned in his place.

45 When Jobab died,

Husham

of the land of the

Temanites [cf. Ge 36:11, 28/

reigned in his place.

46 And when Husham died,

Hadad [of 1Ki 11:14? No: Ge 36:31]

the son of Bedad,

who attacked Midian in the

field of Moab, [when?]

reigned in his place.

— The name of his city was

Avith.

47 When Hadad died,

Samlah

of Masrekah

reigned in his place.

48 And when Samlah died,

Saul

of Rehoboth-by-the-River

reigned in his place.

38 When Saul died, Baal-Hanan [“Baal (lord) is gracious”] the son of Achbor [“mouse”] reigned in his place.

39 And when Baal-Hanan the son of Achbor died,

Hadad [“honor”]

reigned in his place;

and the name of his city was

Pau [“bleating”].

His wife’s name was

Mehetabel [“favored of God”]

the daughter of Matred

[“pushing forward”],

the daughter of Mezahab

[“waters of gold”].

40 And these \_\_\_\_\_ were

the names of the chiefs of Esau,

according to their families

and their places,

by their names:

Chief Timnah [“restrained”],

Chief Alyah [“evil”],

Chief Jetheth [“a nail”], 41

Chief Aholibamah

[“tent of the high place”],

Chief Elah [“an oak”],

Chief Pinon [“darkness”], 42

Chief Kenaz [“hunter”],

Chief Teman [“south”],

Chief Mibzar [“fortress”], 43

Chief Magdiel

[“prince of God”], and

Chief Iram

[“belonging to a city”].

These were the chiefs of Edom,

according to their dwelling places

in the land of their possession.

Esau was the father of the Edomites.

49 When Saul died, Baal-Hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his place.

50 And when Baal-Hanan \_\_\_\_\_ died,

Hadad

reigned in his place;

and the name of his city was

Pai.

His wife’s name was

Mehetabel

the daughter of Matred,

the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad died also.

And \_\_\_\_\_ [↙ later?]

the chiefs of Edom

\_\_\_\_\_ were

Chief Timnah,

Chief Alyah,

Chief Jetheth, 52

Chief Aholibamah,

Chief Elah,

Chief Pinon, 53

Chief Kenaz, [same as Ge 36:15?]

Chief Teman, [same as Ge 36:15?]

Chief Mibzar, 54

Chief Magdiel, and

Chief Iram.

These were the chiefs of Edom.

[Next verse: 1Ch 2:1]

# January 14

## Genesis 37

37:1 ¶ **Now** [in contrast to Esau:]

Jacob dwelt  
in the land

where his father was a stranger,  
in the land of **Canaan**. 2

This [the above] is  
the record [history] of Jacob.

[Most likely recorded mostly by Jacob,  
and later slightly edited.]

2277-2370 AB

## Joseph's Record

[The remainder of Genesis is mainly  
the story of Joseph. He was the only  
eyewitness to most of the events re-  
ported below, hence he was likely the  
originator of the text – later slightly  
edited by Moses as he completed  
Genesis. Exceptions are subplots  
where Joseph was absent; presuma-  
bly, he got those details from his  
brothers and recorded them as rele-  
vant parts of his own story.]

Joseph, being seventeen [17] years old

[in 2277 AB (41:46), so estimated  
ages are: Reuben 30, Simeon 29, ...,  
Dinah 19, Joseph 17, Benjamin 1],  
was feeding the flock with his brothers.  
And the lad was with the sons of Bilhah  
[Dan (26), Naphtali (25): 35:25] and  
the sons of Zilpah [Gad (23), Asher (22):  
35:26], his father's wives [or concu-  
bines: 35:22]; and Joseph brought a  
bad report of them to his father.

3 **Now** Israel loved Joseph more than  
all his children [favoritism, again],  
because he was the son of his old age  
[born when Israel was 91; but Benja-

min came about 6-16 years later?].  
Also he made him a tunic of many col-  
ors. 4 But when his brothers saw that  
their father loved him more than all his  
brothers, they hated him and could not  
speak peaceably to him.

### Joseph's First Dream: Sheaves

5 ¶ **Now** Joseph had a dream, and he  
told it to his brothers; and they hated  
him even more. 6 Thus [So] he said  
to them,

“Please hear this dream that I have  
dreamed: 7

There we were, binding sheaves in the  
field. Then behold, my sheaf arose and  
also stood upright; and indeed your  
sheaves stood all around and bowed  
down to my sheaf.” 8

And his brothers said to him,

“Shall you indeed reign over us? Or:  
Shall you indeed  
have dominion over us?”

So they hated him even more  
for his dreams and  
for his words.

### Joseph's Second Dream: ...Stars

9 **Then** he dreamed still another dream  
and told it to his brothers, and said,

“Look, I have dreamed another dream.  
And this time,

the sun,  
the moon, and  
the eleven [11] stars  
bowed down to me.” 10

So he told it to his father and his broth-  
ers; and his father rebuked him and said  
to him,

“What is this dream  
that you have dreamed?”

Shall

your mother [the moon]  
[but Rachel is dead (35:19);  
so perhaps Leah became his  
step-mother, in effect?] and  
I [the sun] and  
your brothers [the 11 stars]

indeed come to bow down to the ground  
[earth] before you?” 11

And his brothers envied him, but his  
father kept the matter in mind.

### Joseph Sent to His Brothers

12 ¶ **Then** his brothers went to feed  
their father's flock in Shechem. 13  
And Israel said to Joseph,

“Are not your brothers feeding  
the flock in Shechem?”

Come, I will send you to them.”

So he said to him,

“Here I am.” 14

**Then** he said to him,

“Please go and see if it is well with your  
brothers and well with the flocks, and  
bring back word to me.”

So he sent him out of the Valley of  
Hebron [35:27; ~20 miles south of  
Jerusalem], and he went to Shechem  
[~34 miles north of Jerusalem]. 15

**Now** a certain man found him, and  
there he was, wandering in the field.

And the man asked him, saying,

“What are you seeking?” 16

So he said,

“I am seeking my brothers.

Please tell me where they are feeding  
their flocks.” 17

And the man said,

“They have departed from here,  
for I heard them say,

‘Let us go to Dothan.’”

So Joseph went after his brothers and  
found them in Dothan [“two wells”;  
~19 miles (through what would later  
be Samaria) farther north of Jerusa-  
lem; only occurrence in Genesis (later  
the home of Elisha: 2Ki 6:13)].

### Joseph's Brothers Plot to Kill Him

18 **Now** when they saw him afar off,  
even before he came near them, they  
conspired against him to kill him. 19

**Then** they said to one another,

“Look, this dreamer is coming! 20  
Come therefore, let us now kill him  
and cast him into some pit; and we  
shall say,

‘Some wild beast has devoured him.’  
We shall see what will become of his  
dreams!” 21

But Reuben heard it, and he delivered  
him out of their hands, and said,

“Let us not kill him.” 22

And Reuben said to them,

“Shed no blood, but cast him into this  
pit that is in the wilderness, and do not  
lay a hand on him” —

that he might deliver him out of their  
hands, and bring him back to his father.

### Joseph Sold to Ishmaelites

23 ¶ So it came to pass, when Joseph had  
come to his brothers, that they stripped  
Joseph of his tunic, the tunic of many  
colors that was on him. 24 **Then** they

took him and cast him into a pit. And  
the pit was empty; there was no water  
in it. 25 And they sat down to eat a meal.

**Then** they lifted their eyes and looked,  
and there was a company of Ishmaelites,  
coming from Gilead with their camels,  
bearing spices, balm, and myrrh, on their

way to carry *them* down to Egypt. 26 So Judah said to his brothers, “What profit *is there* if we kill our brother and conceal his blood? 27 Come and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him, for he is our brother and our flesh.”

And his brothers listened. 28 Then [the] Midianite traders [Midian was a son of Abraham and Keturah: 25:2; probably intermarried with the Ishmaelites so they go by both names] passed by; so the brothers pulled Joseph up and lifted him out of the pit, [two each:] and sold him to the Ishmaelites for twenty [20] shekels of silver<sup>14</sup>.

And they took Joseph to Egypt. 29 Then Reuben returned to the pit, and indeed Joseph was not in the pit; and he tore his clothes. 30 And he returned to his brothers and said, “The lad is no more; and I, where shall I go?”

### Joseph’s Death Faked

31 ¶ So they took Joseph’s tunic, killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the tunic in the blood. 32 Then they sent the tunic of many colors, and they brought it to their father and said, “We have found this. Do you know whether it is your son’s tunic or not?” 33 And he recognized it and said, “It is my son’s tunic. A wild beast has devoured him.

<sup>14</sup> 20 shekels = 20 x 16/60 x ~\$10.80 = \$57.60, in 2008 dollars; but that is surely too little, so perhaps larger “pieces” of silver.

Without doubt Joseph is torn to pieces.” 34 Then Jacob tore his clothes, put sackcloth on his waist, and mourned for his son many days. 35 And all his sons and all his daughters [we were only told of a single daughter, Dinah, but perhaps this includes grandchildren] arose to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted, and he said, “For I shall go down into the grave [Heb: sheol] to my son in mourning.” Thus his father wept for him.

### Joseph Sold to Potiphar in Egypt

36 Now the Midianites had sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh and captain of the guard.

### Joseph’s Story to be Continued: 39:1

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 38-39](#)]

## Genesis 38

### (Parenthesis:

#### The Record of Judah and Tamar

[All this happened within 33 years (2266-2299 AB), starting back when Jacob and his family left Padan-Aram and entered Canaan: the unfolding of these events can barely take place in that much time. Probably, Judah himself told this sub-story to Joseph after Judah joined Joseph in Egypt: brothers reminiscing.]

38:1 ¶ It came to pass at that time [when they entered Canaan] that Judah [aged ~16, in 2266 AB] departed from his brothers, and visited a certain Adullamite [“justice of the people”; first occurrence] whose name was Hirah [“a noble family”]. 2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite [man] whose name was Shua [“wealth”], and he

married her and went in to her. 3 So she conceived and bore a son [in 2267 AB], and he called his name Er [“awake”]. 4 She conceived again and bore a son [in 2268 AB], and she called his name Onan [“strong”]. 5 And she conceived yet again and bore a son [in 2269 AB], and called his name Shelah [“a petition”]. He [Judah] was at Chezib [“false”; why important?] when she bore him.

[Er, Onan, and Shelah grow up to, say, 15, 14, and 13 years old, resp.; Dinah is violated and Joseph is sold into slavery during that time: 37:2.]

6 Then Judah [~32] took a wife for Er his firstborn [in ~2282 AB], and her name was Tamar [“palm-tree”]. 7 But Er, Judah’s firstborn, was wicked in the sight of YHWH, and YHWH killed him. 8 And Judah said to Onan, “Go in to your brother’s wife and marry her, and raise up an heir to your brother.” 9 [also in ~2282 AB] But Onan knew that the heir would not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in to his brother’s wife, that he emitted on the ground, lest he should give an heir to his brother. 10 And the thing that he did displeased YHWH; therefore He killed him also [also in ~2282 AB]. 11 Then Judah said to Tamar his daughter-in-law, “Remain a widow in your father’s house till my son Shelah is grown.” For he said [to himself], “Lest he also die like his brothers.” And Tamar went and dwelt in her father’s house.

12 ¶ Now in the process of time the daughter of Shua, Judah’s wife, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up to his sheepshearers at Timnah [only prior reference: 36:40; only in this story is Timnah a town], he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. 13 And it was told Tamar [in ~2283 AB], saying, “Look, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his sheep.” 14 So she took off her widow’s garments, covered herself with a veil and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place that was on the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown [~14], and she was not given to him as a wife. 15 When Judah saw her, he thought she was a harlot, because she had covered her face. 16 Then he turned to her by the way, and said, “Please let me come in to you”; for he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law. So she said, “What will you give me, that you may come in to me?” 17 And he said, “I will send a young goat from the flock.” So she said, “Will you give me a pledge till you send it?” 18 Then he said, “What pledge shall I give you?” So she said, “Your signet and cord, and your staff that is in your hand.” Then he gave them to her, and went in to her, and she conceived by him. 19 So she arose and went away, and laid aside her veil and put on the garments

of her widowhood. 20 And Judah sent the young goat by the hand of his friend [Hirah] the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand, but he did not find her. 21 **Then** he [Hirah] asked the men of that place, saying, "Where is the harlot who was openly by the roadside?"

And they said, "There was no harlot in this place." 22 So he returned to Judah and said, "I cannot find her. Also, the men of the place said there was no harlot in this place." 23 **Then** Judah said, "Let her take them for herself, lest we be shamed; for I sent this young goat and you have not found her."

24 ¶ And it came to pass, about three months [~3 mo.] after, that Judah was told, saying,

"Tamar your daughter-in-law has played the harlot; furthermore she is with child by harlotry."

So Judah said, "Bring her out and let her be burned!" 25 **When** she was brought out, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, "By the man to whom these belong, I am with child."

And she said, "Please determine whose these are — the signet and cord, and staff." 26 So Judah acknowledged them and said, "She has been more righteous than I, because I did not give her to Shelah my son".

And he never knew her again. 27 **Now** it came to pass, at the time for giving birth [in ~2284 AB], that behold, twins were in her womb. 28 And so it was,

when she was giving birth, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took a scarlet thread and bound it on his hand, saying,

"This one came out first." 29 **Then** it happened, as he drew back his hand, that his brother came out unexpectedly; and she said, "How did you break through? This breach be upon you!"

Therefore his name was called Perez ["breaking out"]. 30 **Afterward** his brother came out who had the scarlet thread on his hand. And his name was called Zerah ["scarlet"/"brightness"]. [These two (4<sup>th</sup> & 5<sup>th</sup> sons of Judah), along with two sons of Perez, Hezron and Hamul (probably twins and born just before), went down to Egypt with Jacob: 46:12, 1Ch 2:5 (next box.)]

**1 Chronicles 2:3-6, 8** [vv1-2 / repeated at Ru 4:18-22]

The sons of Judah were Er, Onan, and Shelah. These three [3] were born to him by the daughter of Shua, the Canaanitess. Er, the firstborn of Judah, was wicked in the sight of YHWH; so He killed him [ & Onan: Ge 38:10]. 4 **And Tamar**, his [Judah's] daughter-in-law, bore him [twins:] Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five [5].

[These two also went into Egypt:] 5 The sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul. [Cf. 46:12f]

6 The sons of Zerah were Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Calcol, and Dara — five [5] of them in all. ... [Link: 2Ch 2:7 / 8 The son of Ethan was Azariah [connection?]. [Next: 2Ch 2:9]

**~Timeline of Judah's Sons' Births**

His Age	Yr AB	Yr BC	What happened	(Judah dates estimated: "~")
If Jones is correct:				
~16	2266	1738	Benjamin born	35:16
~16	2266	1738	Judah married	38:2
~17	2267	1737	Judah begat Er	38:3
~18	2268	1736	Judah begat Onan	38:4
~19	2269	1735	Judah " Shelah	38:5
If Dinah was ~15:				
~24	2274	1730	Dinah violated	34:1ff
If Lloyd is correct:				
~26	2276	1728	Benjamin born	35:16
~27	2277	1727	Joseph (17) sold (assume Er 15, Onan 14, when:)	37:2ff
~32	2282	1722	Er marries Tamar	38:6
~32	2282	1722	Onan " Tamar	38:6
~32	2282	1722	Judah's wife died	38:12
~33	2283	1721	Judah in to Tamar	38:18
~34	2284	1720	Judah-Tamar's twins: Perez (Judah's 4 <sup>th</sup> ) Zerah (Judah's 5 <sup>th</sup> )	38:29 38:30
~38	2288	1716	Joseph interprets dreams of CB&CB	40:1ff
~39	2289	1715	Isaac died	34:28
~40	2290	1714	Joseph 2 <sup>nd</sup> to Phar 7 yrs plenty begin	41:46 41:54
~47	2297	1707	7 yrs famine begin	41:54
~49	2299	1705	Perez (15) begets twins: Hezron & Hamul	46:12
~49	2299	1705	Brothers to Egypt	41:46
~54	2304	1700	End 7 yrs famine	41:54

**End Judah-Tamar Parenthesis**

) [Back to Joseph's Record:]

**Genesis 39 Joseph Oversees Potiphar's House**

39:1 ¶ **Now** Joseph had been taken down to Egypt [at age 17: 37:2b; map]. And Potiphar ["belonging to the sun"], an officer of Pharaoh ["great house"], captain of the guard, an Egyptian,

bought him from the Ishmaelites who had taken him down there. 2 **YHWH** was with Joseph, and he was a successful man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. 3 And his master saw that **YHWH** was with him [Ac 7:9b] and that **YHWH** made all he did to prosper in his hand. 4

So Joseph found favor in his sight, and served him. **Then** he made him overseer of his house, and all that he had he put under his authority. 5

So it was, from the time that he had made him overseer of his house and all that he had, that **YHWH** blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of **YHWH** was on all that he had in the house and in the field. 6

Thus he left all that he had in Joseph's hand, and he did not know what he had except for the bread that he ate.

**Joseph Attractive to Potiphar's Wife**

**Now** Joseph was handsome in form and appearance. 7 ¶ And it came to pass

after these things that his master's wife cast longing eyes on Joseph, and she said,

"Lie with me." 8

But he refused and said to his master's wife,

"Look, my master does not know what is with me in the house, and he has committed all that he has to my hand. 9 There is no one greater in this house than I, nor has he kept back anything from me but you, because you are his wife. How then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?" 10

So it was,

as she spoke to Joseph day by day, that he did not heed her,

to lie with her or to be with her. 11

But it happened about this time,

when Joseph went into the house to do his work, and none of the men of the house were inside, 12

that she caught him by his garment, saying,

"Lie with me."

But he left his garment in her hand, and fled and ran outside.

### Joseph is Falsely Accused

13 ¶ And so it was, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand and fled outside, 14 that she

called to the men of her house and spoke to them, saying,

"See, he has brought in to us a Hebrew ["one from beyond"; 14:13] to mock us. He came in to me to lie with me, and I cried out with a loud voice. 15 And it happened, when he heard that I lifted my voice and cried out, that he left his garment with me, and fled and went outside." 16

So she kept his garment with her until his master came home. 17 Then she spoke to him with words like these, saying,

"The Hebrew servant whom you brought to us came in to me to mock me; 18 so it happened, as I lifted my voice and cried out, that he left his garment with me and fled outside."

[*"Heaven has no rage like love to hatred turned / Nor hell a fury like a woman scorned."* (1697) by William Congreve in *"The Mourning Bride"*]

### Joseph Put in Prison by Potiphar

19 ¶ So it was, when his master heard the words that his wife spoke to him, saying,

"Your servant did to me after this manner", that his anger was aroused.

[*Probably not against Joseph; otherwise he would have immediately had Joseph executed; instead he put him in the best jail*]. 20

Then Joseph's master took him and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were confined.

And he was there in the prison. 21

But YHWH was with Joseph and showed him mercy, and He gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the prison. 22

And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners who were in the prison; whatever they did there, it was his doing. 23 The keeper of the prison did not look into anything that was under Joseph's authority, because YHWH was with him; and whatever he did, YHWH made it prosper.

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 40-42](#)]

# January 15

## Genesis 40

### Pharaoh's Butler, Baker in Prison

40:1 ¶ It came to pass after these things that the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt offended their lord, the king of Egypt. 2 And Pharaoh was angry with his two officers,

the chief butler and

the chief baker. 3

So he put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, in the prison, the place where Joseph was confined. 4

And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; so they were in custody for a while.

### A Dream Each for Butler and Baker

5 ¶ Then the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were confined in the prison, had a dream, both of them, each man's dream in one night and each man's dream with its own interpretation. 6 And Joseph came in to them in the morning and looked at them, and saw that they were sad. 7

So he asked Pharaoh's officers who were with him in the custody of his lord's house, saying,

"Why do you look so sad today?" 8

And they said to him,

"We each have had a dream, and there is no interpreter of it."

So Joseph said to them,

"Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell them to me, please."

### Joseph Interprets the Butler's Dream

9 Then the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him,

"Behold, in my dream a vine was before me, 10 and in the vine were three [3] branches; it was as though it budded, its blossoms shot forth, and its clusters brought forth ripe grapes. 11 Then Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and placed the cup in Pharaoh's hand."

12 And Joseph said to him,

"This is the interpretation of it:

The three [3] branches are three [3] days. 13 Now within three [3] days

Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your place, and you will put Pharaoh's cup in his hand according to the former manner, when you were his butler. 14 But remember me when it is well with you, and please show kindness to me; make mention of me to Pharaoh, and get me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away from the land of the Hebrews [charitable version of the story]; and also I have done nothing here that they should put me into the dungeon."

16

17

18

### Joseph Interprets the Baker's Dream

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good [he was encouraged and hopeful for a similar interpretation so], he said to Joseph,

"I also was in my dream, and there were three [3] white baskets on my head.

17 In the uppermost basket were all kinds of baked goods for Pharaoh, and the birds ate them out of the basket on my head." 18

So Joseph answered and said,

"This is the interpretation of it:

The three [3] baskets are three [3] days. 19 Within three [3] days Pharaoh will lift up [off] your head from you and hang you on a tree; and the birds will eat your flesh from you.”

### Joseph's Interpretations Fulfilled

20 ¶ Now it came to pass on the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day, which was Pharaoh's birthday [in 2288 AB (41:1,46)], that he made a feast for all his servants; and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants. 21 Then he restored the chief butler to his butlership again, and he placed the cup in Pharaoh's hand. 22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them. 23 Yet the chief butler did not remember Joseph, but forgot him.

[Copied from above; happened here:]

### Isaac Dies: Buried by Jacob, Esau

35:28 Now the days of Isaac were one hundred and eighty [180] years. 35:29 So Isaac breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people, being old and full of days. And his sons Esau and Jacob buried him [with Sarah & Abraham (and Rebekah): 49:31; in 2289 AB: 21:5; one year before Pharaoh released and promoted Joseph].

## Genesis 41

### Pharaoh Has a Dream, Then a 2<sup>nd</sup>

41:1 ¶ Then it came to pass, at the end of two full years [so his birthday in 2290 AB (41:46)], that Pharaoh had a dream; and behold, he stood by the river. 2 Suddenly there came up out of the river seven [7] cows, fine-looking and fat;

and they fed in the meadow. 3 Then behold, seven [7] other cows came up after them out of the river, ugly and gaunt, and stood by the other cows on the bank of the river. 4 And the ugly and gaunt cows ate up the seven [7] fine-looking and fat cows. So Pharaoh awoke. 5 He slept and dreamed a second time; and suddenly seven [7] heads of grain came up on one stalk, plump and good. 6 Then behold, seven [7] thin heads, blighted by the east wind, sprang up after them. 7 And the seven [7] thin heads devoured the seven [7] plump and full heads. So Pharaoh awoke, and indeed, it was a dream. 8 Now it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt and all its wise men. And Pharaoh told them his dreams, but there was no one who could interpret them for Pharaoh.

### Joseph Remembered by the Butler

[No doubt, the butler told Joseph these details.]

9 ¶ Then the chief butler spoke to Pharaoh, saying: “I remember my faults this day. 10 When Pharaoh was angry with his servants, and put me in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, both me and the chief baker, 11 we each had a dream in one night, he and I. Each of us dreamed according to the interpretation of his own dream. 12 Now there was a young Hebrew [“one from beyond”] man with us there, a servant of the captain of the guard. And we told him, and he interpreted our dreams for us; to each man he interpreted

according to his own dream. 13 And it came to pass, just as he interpreted for us, so it happened. He restored me to my office, and he hanged him.” 14 [Are these ‘he’s a term of reverence, or do they indicate a change of Pharaohs in this 2 yrs? Likely the former.]

### Pharaoh Sends For Joseph

Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him quickly out of the dungeon; and he shaved, changed his clothing, and came to Pharaoh. 15 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I have had a dream, and there is no one who can interpret it. But I have heard it said of you that you can understand a dream, to interpret it.” 16 So Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, “It is not in me; God will give Pharaoh an answer of peace.”

17 ¶ Then Pharaoh said to Joseph: “Behold, in my dream I stood on the bank of the river. 18 Suddenly seven [7] cows came up out of the river, fine-looking and fat; and they fed in the meadow. 19 Then behold, seven [7] other cows came up after them, poor and very ugly and gaunt, such ugliness as I have never seen in all the land of Egypt. 20 And the gaunt and ugly cows ate up the first seven [7], the fat cows. 21 When they had eaten them up, no one would have known that they had eaten them, for they were just as ugly as at the beginning. So I awoke. 22 Also I saw in my dream, and suddenly seven [7] heads came up on one stalk, full and good. 23 Then behold, seven [7] heads, withered, thin, and blighted

by the east wind, sprang up after them. 24 And the thin heads devoured the seven [7] good heads. So I told this to the magicians, but there was no one who could explain it to me.” 25

### Joseph Interprets Pharaoh's Dreams

Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, “The dreams of Pharaoh are one; God has shown Pharaoh what He is about to do: 26 the seven [7] good cows are seven [7] years, and the seven [7] good heads are seven [7] years. The dreams are one. 27 And the seven [7] thin and ugly cows that came up after them are seven [7] years, and the seven [7] empty heads blighted by the east wind are seven [7] years of famine. 28 This is the thing that I have spoken to Pharaoh. God has shown Pharaoh what He is about to do. 29 Indeed seven [7] years of great plenty will come throughout all the land of Egypt; 30 but after them seven [7] years of famine will arise, and all the plenty will be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine will deplete the land. 31 So the plenty will not be known in the land because of the famine following, for it will be very severe. 32 And the dream was repeated to Pharaoh twice because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

### Joseph's Proposed Solution

33 ¶ Now therefore, let Pharaoh select a discerning and wise man, and set him over the land of Egypt. 34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint officers over the land, to collect one-fifth [1/5] of the produce of the land of Egypt in the seven [7] plentiful years [taxes!]. 35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that are coming, and store up grain under the authority of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities. 36 Then that food shall be as a reserve for the land for the seven [7] years of famine that shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land [i.e., the people] may not perish during the famine."

### Joseph Selected as The One

37 So the advice was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all his servants. 38 And Pharaoh said to his servants, "Can we find *such a one* as this, a man in whom is the Spirit of God?" 39 *For possibly, "the spirit of the gods"* Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Inasmuch as God has shown you all this, *there is no one* as discerning and wise as you. 40 You shall be over my house, and all my people shall be ruled according to your word; only in regard to the throne will I be greater than you." 41 And Pharaoh said to Joseph, "See, I have set you over all the land of Egypt." 42 Then Pharaoh took his signet ring off his hand and put it on Joseph's hand; and he clothed him in garments of fine

linen and put a gold chain around his neck. 43 And he had him ride in the second [2<sup>nd</sup>] chariot that he had; and they cried out before him, "Bow the knee!" So he set him over all the land of Egypt. 44 Pharaoh also said to Joseph, "I am Pharaoh, and without your consent no man may lift his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt." 45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-Paaneah [*"treasury of the glorious rest"*]. And he gave him as a wife Asenath [*"belonging to the goddess Neith"*], the daughter of Poti-Pherah [*"he whom the Ra gave"*] priest of On [*"strength or vigor"*]. So Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt [presumably to survey the situation].

### Joseph in Charge at 30

46 ¶ Joseph was thirty [30] years old [in 2290 AB (47:9)] when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt [so he had been in Egypt for 13 years (37:2b)]. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt [repeat of v45c or a second survey? Likely repeat.].

47 Now in the seven [7] plentiful years the ground brought forth abundantly. 48 So he gathered up all the food of the seven [7] years that were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities; he laid up in every city the food of the fields that surrounded them. 49 Joseph gathered very much grain, as the sand of the sea, until he stopped counting, for it was immeasurable.

### Joseph Has Two Sons

50 And to Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came [no specific date, but within a 7-year window: 2290-2297 AB; half Egyptian:], whom Asenath, the daughter of Poti-Pherah of On, bore to him. 51 Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh [*"causing to forget"*] [11-R1-1] [11<sup>th</sup> son of Jacob, 1<sup>st</sup> son of Rachel, and now his first: 11-R1-1]: "For God has made me forget all my toil and all my father's house." 52 And the name of the second he called Ephraim [sounds like "fruitful"] [11-R1-2]: "For God has caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction." [For simplicity assume the two were born when Joseph was 32 and 34. Thus, estimated ages in 2294 AB: Reuben 47, Simeon 46, ..., Dinah 36, Joseph 34, Manasseh 2, Ephraim 0] 53 Then the seven [7] years of plenty that were in the land of Egypt ended, 54 and the seven [7] years of famine began to come [in 2297 AB], as Joseph had said. The famine was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. 55 So when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread. Then Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, "Go to Joseph; whatever he says to you, do." 56 The famine was over all the face of the lands [earth], and Joseph opened all the storehouses and sold to the Egyptians.

And the famine became severe in the land of Egypt. 57 So all countries came to Joseph in Egypt to buy grain, because the famine was severe in all lands.

## January 16

### Genesis 42

#### Jacob Sends to Egypt for Food

[No doubt, Jacob or his brothers told Joseph these details, or even wrote this part themselves. Jacob is now nearly 130 yrs old: 47:9.] 42:1 ¶ When Jacob saw that there was grain in Egypt, Jacob said to his sons, "Why do you look at one another?" 2 And he said, "Indeed I have heard that there is grain in Egypt; go down to that place and buy for us there, that we may live and not die." 3 So Joseph's ten [10] brothers went down to buy grain in Egypt [~300 mi.]. 4 But Jacob did not send Joseph's brother Benjamin [age nearly ~23 or ~33] with his brothers, for he said, "Lest some calamity befall him." 5 And the sons of Israel went to buy grain among those who journeyed, for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

**Joseph's First Dream Fulfilled: 37:5**  
6 Now Joseph [age ~39] was governor over the land; and it was he who sold to all the people of the land. And Joseph's brothers [ages ~51, 50,...,41] came and bowed down before him [first dream fulfilled, 10 of 11 anyway] with their faces to the ground [earth].

### Joseph Acts as a Stranger to Them

7 Joseph saw his brothers and recognized them, but he acted as a stranger to them and spoke roughly to them. Then he said to them,

"Where do you come from?"

And they said,

"From the land of Canaan to buy food." 8

So Joseph recognized his brothers, but they did not recognize him. 9 Then Joseph remembered the dreams that he had dreamed about them, and said to them,

"You are spies! You have come to see the nakedness of the land!" 10

[^ vulnerabilities]

And they said to him,

"No, my lord, but your servants have come to buy food. 11 We are all one man's sons; we are honest men; your servants are not spies." 12

But he said to them,

"No, but you have come to see the nakedness of the land." 13

And they said,

"Your servants are twelve [12] brothers, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and in fact, the youngest is with our father today, and one is no more." 14

But Joseph said to them,

"It is as I spoke to you, saying,

'You are spies!' 15

In this manner you shall be tested:

By the life of Pharaoh, you shall not leave this place unless your youngest brother comes here. [Benjamin may have been only about 1 year old when Joseph last saw him; now ~23.] 16 Send one of you, and let him bring your brother; and you shall be kept in prison, that your words may be tested to see whether there is any truth in you; or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you are spies!" 17

So he put them all together in prison three [3] days. 18 Then Joseph said to them the third [3<sup>rd</sup>] day,

"Do this and live, for I fear God: 19

If you are honest men, let one of your brothers be confined to your prison house; but you, go and carry grain for the famine of your houses. 20 And bring your youngest brother to me; so your words will be verified, and you shall not die."

And they did so.

### Simeon Bound; Others Return

21 Then they said to one another,

"We are truly guilty concerning our brother [Joseph], for we saw the anguish of his soul when he pleaded with us, and we would not hear; therefore this distress has come upon us." 22 And Reuben [1-L1] answered them, saying,

"Did I not speak to you, saying,

'Do not sin against the boy; and you would not listen?

Therefore behold, his blood is now required of us." 23

But they did not know that Joseph understood them, for he spoke to them through an interpreter. 24 And he turned himself away from them and wept. Then he returned to them again, and talked with them. And he took Simeon [2-L2] from them and bound him before their eyes. 25 Then Joseph gave a command to fill their sacks with grain, to restore every man's money to his sack, and

to give them provisions for the journey. Thus he did for them. 26 So they loaded their donkeys with the grain and departed from there. 27 [No doubt, Jacob or his brothers told Joseph these details:]

But as one of them opened his sack to give his donkey feed at the encampment, he saw his money; and there it was, in the mouth of his sack. 28 So he said to his brothers,

"My money has been restored, and there it is, in my sack!"

Then their hearts failed them and they were afraid, saying to one another,

"What is this that God has done to us?"

### Back to Jacob

29 Then they went to Jacob their father in the land of Canaan and told him all that had happened to them, saying: 30

"The man who is lord of the land spoke roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country. 31 But we said to him,

'We are honest men; we are not spies. 32 We are twelve [12] brothers, sons of our father; one is no more, and the youngest is with our father this day in the land of Canaan.' 33

Then the man, the lord of the country, said to us,

'By this I will know that you are honest men:

Leave one of your brothers here with me, take food for the famine of your households, and be gone. 34 And bring your youngest brother to me; so I shall know that you are not spies, but that you are honest men. I will grant your brother to you, and you may trade in the land.'" 35

Then it happened as they emptied their sacks, that surprisingly each man's bundle of money was in his sack; and when they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid. 36 And Jacob their father said to them, "You have bereaved me:

Joseph is no more,

Simeon is no more, and [now] you want to take Benjamin.

All these things are against me." 37

[Things get worse before better.]

Then Reuben spoke to his father, saying [absurdly],

"Kill my two [2] sons

[but he has 4 sons by the (soon) time they entered Egypt: 46:9; perhaps twins were in the womb?]

if I do not bring him back to you; put him in my hands, and I will bring him back to you." 38

But he [Jacob] said,

"My son shall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone. If any calamity should befall him along the way in which you go, then you would bring down my gray hair with sorrow to the grave [Hebrew: sheol]."

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 43-47](#)]

## Genesis 43

### Famine Severe: Food Gone Again

43:1 ¶ **Now** the famine was severe in the land. 2 And it came to pass, **when** they had eaten up the grain **that** they had brought from Egypt, **that** their father said to them,

“Go back, buy us a little food.” 3

But Judah spoke to him, saying,

“The man solemnly warned us, saying, ‘You shall not see my face unless your brother *is* with you.’ 4

If you send our brother with us, we will go down and buy you food. 5

But if you will not send *him*, we will not go down; for the man said to us,

‘You shall not see my face unless your brother *is* with you.’” 6

And Israel said,

“Why did you deal *so* wrongfully with me *as* to tell the man whether you had still *another* brother?” 7

But they said,

“The man asked us pointedly about ourselves and our family, saying,

‘Is your father still alive?’

Have you *another* brother?”

And we told him according to these words. Could we possibly have known that he would say,

‘Bring your brother down?’” 8

**Then** Judah said to Israel his father, *[it was Judah who proposed that they sell Joseph: 37:26]*

“Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go, that we may live and not die, both we and you *and also* our little ones *[Reuben had at least two sons (42:37), and Judah three living (Ch. 38) and two grandsons (46:12f); for others see 46:8-27].* 9

**I** myself will be surety for him; from my hand you shall require him. If I do not bring him *back* to you and set him before you, **then** let me bear the blame forever. 10 For if we had not lingered, surely by **now** we would have returned **this second [2<sup>nd</sup>] time.**”

### Israel (Jacob) Relents

11 ¶ And their father Israel said to them,

“If *it must be* so, then do this:

Take some of the best fruits of the land in your vessels and carry down a present for the man —

a little balm and a little honey, spices and myrrh,

pistachio nuts and almonds. 12

Take double money in your hand, and take back in your hand the money that was returned in the mouths of your sacks; perhaps it was an oversight. 13 Take your brother *[Benjamin]* also, and arise, go back to the man. 14 And may God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may release your other brother *[Simeon]* and Benjamin.

If I am bereaved, I am bereaved!”

15 ¶ So the men took that present and Benjamin, and they took double money in their hand, and arose and went down to Egypt; and they stood before Joseph. 16 **When** Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house,

“Take *these* men to my home, and slaughter an animal and make ready; for *these* men will dine with me **at noon.**” 17

### Ten Brothers Go Back To Egypt

18 ¶ So the man brought the men into Joseph’s house, and they washed their feet; and he gave their donkeys feed. 19 **Then** they made the present ready for Joseph’s coming at noon, for they heard that they would eat bread there.

20 **Then** the man did as Joseph ordered, and the man brought the men into Joseph’s house. 21 **Now** the men were afraid because they were brought into Joseph’s house; and they said, “It is because of the money **that** was returned in our sacks **the first [1<sup>st</sup>] time**, that we are brought in, so that he may make a case against us and fall upon us, to **take us as slaves** with our donkeys.” 19

20 **When** they drew near to the steward of Joseph’s house, they talked with him at the door of the house, 20 and said, “O sir, we indeed came down **the first [1<sup>st</sup>] time** to buy food; 21 but it happened, **when** we came to **the** encampment, that we opened our sacks, and there, *each* man’s money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight; so we have brought it back in our hand. 22 And we have brought down other money in our hands to buy food. We do not know who put our money in our sacks.” 23

But he said, “Peace *be* with you, do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father has given you treasure in your sacks; I had your money.” 24 **Then** he brought Simeon out to them. 24 So the man brought the men into Joseph’s house and gave *them* water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their donkeys feed. 25 **Then** they made the present ready for Joseph’s coming at noon, for they heard that they would eat bread there.

26 ¶ And **when** Joseph came home, they brought him the present **that** was in their hand into the house, and **bowed down before him** to the ground *[earth].* *[first dream fulfilled, now all 11 bros.]* 27 **Then** he asked them about *their* well-being, and said,

“Is your father well, the old man of whom you spoke? *Is* he still alive?” 28 And they answered, “Your servant our father *is* in good health; *he is* still alive.” And they bowed their heads down and prostrated themselves *[again, fulfillment of the first dream, but now also with Benjamin].* 29 **Then** he lifted his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his *[own]* mother’s son, and said, “Is this your younger brother of whom you spoke to me?”

And he said, “God be gracious to you, my son.” *[This is the first time the 12 brothers have been together in 22 years: Joseph in Egypt 13 years (41:46), 7 years of plenty, 2 years of famine (45:6). Estimated ages in 2299 AB: Reuben 52, Simeon 51, ..., Dinah 41, Joseph 39, Benjamin 23 (& Joseph’s sons: Manasseh 7, Ephraim 5)]* 30

31 **Now** his heart yearned for his brother; so Joseph made haste and sought *some-where* to weep. And he went into *his* chamber and wept there. 31 **Then** he washed his face and came out; and he restrained himself, and said, “Serve the bread.” 32

32 **Then** he asked them about *their* well-being, and said, “Is your father well, the old man of whom you spoke? *Is* he still alive?” 28 And they answered, “Your servant our father *is* in good health; *he is* still alive.”

And they bowed their heads down and prostrated themselves *[again, fulfillment of the first dream, but now also with Benjamin].* 29 **Then** he lifted his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his *[own]* mother’s son, and said, “Is this your younger brother of whom you spoke to me?”

And he said, “God be gracious to you, my son.” *[This is the first time the 12 brothers have been together in 22 years: Joseph in Egypt 13 years (41:46), 7 years of plenty, 2 years of famine (45:6). Estimated ages in 2299 AB: Reuben 52, Simeon 51, ..., Dinah 41, Joseph 39, Benjamin 23 (& Joseph’s sons: Manasseh 7, Ephraim 5)]* 30

31 **Now** his heart yearned for his brother; so Joseph made haste and sought *some-where* to weep. And he went into *his* chamber and wept there. 31 **Then** he washed his face and came out; and he restrained himself, and said, “Serve the bread.” 32

32 **Then** he asked them about *their* well-being, and said, “Is your father well, the old man of whom you spoke? *Is* he still alive?” 28 And they answered, “Your servant our father *is* in good health; *he is* still alive.”

And they bowed their heads down and prostrated themselves *[again, fulfillment of the first dream, but now also with Benjamin].* 29 **Then** he lifted his eyes and saw his brother Benjamin, his *[own]* mother’s son, and said, “Is this your younger brother of whom you spoke to me?”

And he said, “God be gracious to you, my son.” *[This is the first time the 12 brothers have been together in 22 years: Joseph in Egypt 13 years (41:46), 7 years of plenty, 2 years of famine (45:6). Estimated ages in 2299 AB: Reuben 52, Simeon 51, ..., Dinah 41, Joseph 39, Benjamin 23 (& Joseph’s sons: Manasseh 7, Ephraim 5)]* 30

31 **Now** his heart yearned for his brother; so Joseph made haste and sought *some-where* to weep. And he went into *his* chamber and wept there. 31 **Then** he washed his face and came out; and he restrained himself, and said, “Serve the bread.” 32

So they set him a place by himself, and them by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate with him by themselves; because the Egyptians could not eat food with the Hebrews, for that is an abomination to the Egyptians. 33 And they sat before him, the firstborn [Reuben; 1-L1] according to his birthright and the youngest [Benjamin] according to his youth [i.e., in birth order]; and the men looked in astonishment at one another. 34 Then he took servings to them from before him, but Benjamin's serving was five [5] times as much as any of theirs. So they drank and were merry with him.

## Genesis 44

### Joseph Sends Them Back Again

44:1 ¶ And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, "Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put each man's money in the mouth of his sack. 2 Also put my cup, the silver cup, in the mouth of the sack of the youngest, and his grain money." So he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. 3 As soon as the morning dawned, the men were sent away, they and their donkeys. 4 When they had gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said to his steward, "Get up, follow the men; and when you overtake them, say to them, 'Why have you repaid evil for good? 5 Is not this the one from which my lord drinks, and with which he indeed practices divination? You have done evil in so doing.'"

6 So he overtook them, and he spoke to them these same words. 7 And they said to him, "Why does my lord say these words? Far be it from us that your servants should do such a thing. 8 Look, we brought back to you from the land of Canaan the money that we found in the mouth of our sacks. How then could we steal silver or gold from your lord's house? 9 With whomever of your servants it is found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's slaves." 10 And he said, "Now also let it be according to your words; he with whom it is found shall be my slave, and you shall be blameless." 11 Then each man speedily let down his sack to the ground, and each opened his sack. 12 So he searched. He began with the oldest and left off with the youngest [birth order again]; and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. 13 Then they tore their clothes, and each man loaded his donkey and returned to the city. 14 So Judah and his brothers came to Joseph's house, and he was still there; and they fell before him on the ground [first dream fulfilled once again]. 15 And Joseph said to them, "What deed is this you have done? Did you not know that such a man as I can certainly practice divination?" 16 Then Judah said, "What shall we say to my lord? What shall we speak? Or how shall we clear ourselves?"

God has found out the iniquity of your servants; here we are, my lord's slaves, both we and he also with whom the cup was found." 17

But he said, "Far be it from me that I should do so; the man in whose hand the cup was found, he shall be my slave. And as for you, go up in peace to your father."

18 ¶ Then Judah came near to him and said: "O my lord, please let your servant speak a word in my lord's hearing, and do not let your anger burn against your servant; for you are even like Pharaoh. 19

My lord asked his servants, saying, 'Have you a father or a brother?' 20 And we said to my lord,

'We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, who is young; his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother's children, and his father loves him.' 21

Then you said to your servants, 'Bring him down to me, that I may set my eyes on him.' 22

And we said to my lord, 'The lad cannot leave his father, for if he should leave his father, his father would die.' 23

But you said to your servants, 'Unless your youngest brother comes down with you, you shall see my face no more.' 24

So it was, when we went up to your servant my father, that we told him

the words of my lord. 25 And our father said,

'Go back and buy us a little food.' 26 But we said,

'We cannot go down; if our youngest brother is with us, then we will go down; for we may not see the man's face unless our youngest brother is with us.' 27

Then your servant my father said to us, 'You know that my wife [Rachel] bore me two [2] sons; 28 and the one went out from me, and I said,

'Surely he is torn to pieces'; and I have not seen him since. 29 But if you take this one also from me, and calamity befalls him, you shall bring down my gray hair with sorrow to the grave [Heb.: sheol]. 30

Now, therefore, when I come to your servant my father, and the lad is not with us, since his life is bound up in the lad's life, 31 it will happen, when he sees that the lad is not with us, that he will die. So your servants will bring down the gray hair of your servant our father with sorrow to the grave [sheol]. 32 For your servant became surety for the lad to my father, saying,

'If I do not bring him back to you, then I shall bear the blame before my father forever.' 33

Now, therefore, please let your servant remain instead of the lad as a slave to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brothers. 34 For how shall I go up to my father if the lad is not with me, lest perhaps I see the evil that would come upon my father?"

## Genesis 45

### Joseph Reveals Himself

45:1 ¶ **Then** Joseph could not restrain himself before all those who stood by him, and he cried out, “Make everyone go out from me!”

So no one stood with him while **Joseph made himself known to his brothers.** 2

And he wept aloud, and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh

heard *it*. 3

**Then** Joseph said to his brothers, “**I am Joseph**; does my father still live?”

But his brothers could not answer him, for they were dismayed in his presence.

4 And Joseph said to his brothers, “Please come near to me.”

So they came near. **Then** he said:

“**I am Joseph your brother, whom you sold into Egypt.** 5 But **now**, do not therefore be grieved or angry with yourselves because you sold me **here**; for **God sent me before you to preserve life.** 6

For these **two [2] years** the famine *has been in the land*, and *there are still five [5] years* in which *there will be neither plowing nor harvesting. [They must have wondered how he knew the future.]* 7

And **God sent me before you to preserve a posterity for you in the land [earth] [of Goshen now, or of Canaan after the exodus?], and to save your lives** by a great deliverance *[in the present, or in the exodus? — perhaps both: a prophetic double-entendre?]*. 8

So **now** *it was* not you *who* sent me here, but **God**; and **He has made me a father to Pharaoh**

*[speaking of wisdom?]*, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout

**all the land of Egypt.** 9

Hurry and go up to my father, and say to him,

‘Thus says your son Joseph:

“**God has made me lord of all Egypt**; come down to me, do not tarry. 10 **You shall dwell in the land of Goshen**, and

you shall be near to me: you and your children, your children’s children

*[see the entry list: 46:8-27]*,

your flocks and your herds, and

all that you have. 11

**There I will provide for you,**

lest you and your household, and all that you have, come to poverty.”

For *there are*

**still five [5] years** of famine. 12

And behold, your eyes and the eyes of my brother Benjamin see that *it is* my mouth that speaks to you. 13 So you shall tell my father of **all my glory [position, authority] in Egypt**, and of all that you have seen; and you shall hurry and bring my father down **here.** 14

**Then** he fell on his brother Benjamin’s neck and wept, and Benjamin wept on his neck. 15 Moreover he kissed all his brothers and wept over them, and **after** that his brothers talked with him.

## January 17

### Genesis 45:16

**Pharaoh Invites the Family to Egypt**  
16 ¶ **Now** the report of it was heard in Pharaoh’s house, saying,

“Joseph’s brothers have come.”

So it pleased Pharaoh and his servants well. 17 And **Pharaoh said to Joseph**,

“Say to your brothers,

‘Do this:

Load your animals and depart.

Go to **the land of Canaan.** 18

Bring your father and

your households and

come to me; I will give you

**the best of the land of Egypt**, and you will eat the fat of **the land.**’ 19

**Now** you [*Joseph*] are commanded — *[say this to your brothers:]*

‘Do this:

Take carts out of **the land of Egypt** for your little ones and your wives.

Bring your father and come. 20 Also

do not be concerned about your goods, for the best of **all the land of Egypt is yours.**” 21

**Then** the sons of Israel did so; and

Joseph gave them carts, according to the command of Pharaoh, and he gave them provisions for the journey. 22

He gave to all of them, to each man, changes of garments; but to Benjamin

he gave three hundred [*300*] *pieces* of silver and five [*5*] changes of garments.

23 And he sent to his father these *things*:

ten [*10*] donkeys loaded with the good things of Egypt, and

ten [*10*] female donkeys loaded with grain, bread, and food, for his father for the journey. 24

So he sent his brothers away, and they departed; and he said to them,

“See that you do not become troubled along the way.”

*[RSV: Do not quarrel on the way.]*

25 ¶ **Then** they went up out of Egypt, and came to **the land of Canaan** to Jacob their father. 26 And they told him, saying,

“*Joseph is still alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt.*”

And Jacob’s heart stood still, because he did not believe them. 27 But **when**

they told him all the words **that** Joseph had said to them, and **when** he saw the carts **that** Joseph had sent to carry him,

the spirit of **Jacob** their father revived. 28 **Then** **Israel** said,

“*It is enough.*

Joseph my son *is* still alive.

I will go and see him before I die.”

### Genesis 46

#### Israel (Jacob) Moves to Egypt

46:1 ¶ So Israel took his journey [*from Hebron; map: p. 69*] with all that he had,

and came to **Beersheba** [*~32 miles*], and offered sacrifices to **the God of his father Isaac.** 2 **Then** **God** spoke to Israel

in the visions of the **night**, and said,

“**Jacob, Jacob!**”

And he said,

“Here I am.” 3

So **He** said,

“**I am God, the God of your father.**

Do not fear to go down to Egypt, for I will make of you

a great nation **there.** 4

I will go down with you to Egypt, and I will also surely bring you up **again**;

and Joseph will put his hand on your eyes [to close them when you die; NLT: die with Joseph at your side].”

5 ¶ Then Jacob arose from Beersheba; and the sons of Israel carried their father Jacob, their little ones, and their wives [not counted below, although Leah is counted],

in the carts that Pharaoh had sent to carry him. 6 So they took their livestock and their goods, which they had acquired in the land of Canaan, and went to Egypt. Jacob and all his descendants with him: 7

his sons and his sons’ sons, his daughters [only Dinah is mentioned above and below], and his sons’ daughters [only one], and all his descendants he brought with him

to Egypt. [Emphasis on descendants: so his sons’ wives & his concubines are not mentioned or counted (v26), and only Jacob’s wife Leah is counted. Perhaps Zilpah and Bilhah were dead?] 8 Now these were the names of the children of Israel, Jacob and his sons [descendants], who went to Egypt:

[Estimated [age] follows each name.]

Reuben was Jacob’s firstborn.

9 The sons of Reuben [52] were Hanoch [“dedicated”], Pallu [“distinguished”], Hezron [“surrounded by a wall”], and Carmi [“my vineyard”]. [R + 4 sons] [5 in all, so far]

10 The sons of Simeon [51] were Jemuel [“God’s day”], Jamin [“right hand”], Ohad [“united”], Jachin [“He will establish”], Zohar [“tawny”], and Shaul [“desired”], the son of a Canaanite woman. [Implies the others were sons of a non-Canaanite woman (-en), but we are not told who their wives were except for Judah and Joseph.] [S + 6 sons] [+7 = 12 in all, so far]

11 The sons of Levi [50] were Gershon [“exile”], Kohath [“assembly”], and Merari [“bitter”]. [These are prominent in Exodus.] [L + 3 sons] [+4 = 16 in all, so far]

12 The sons of Judah [49] were [by Canaanite mother (38:2): the daughter of Shua] Er [“awake”], Onan [“strong”], Shelah [“a petition”], [by Canaanite (?) mother: Tamar (38:6, 27-30)]

Perez [“breach”], and [his twin bro.] Zerah [“rising”] (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan [so are not counted]).

The sons of Perez were [probably twins] Hezron [“surrounded by a wall”] and Hamul [“spared”]. [Implies that the sons of Zerah (1Ch 2:6) were born later in Egypt.]

[J + 3 living sons + 2 grandsons] [+6 = 22 in all, so far]

13 The sons of Issachar [43] were Tola [“worm”], Puvah [“splendid”], Job [“persecuted”; aka Jashub] [Is this the Job? He is probably too young, and he would have had to leave Egypt and go back to the Seir area Uz. Not likely.], and Shimron [“watch-height”]. [I + 4 sons] [+5 = 27 in all, so far]

**1 Chronicles 7:1** [6:54-81] [7:2] The sons of Issachar were Tola, Puvah, Jashub [“he will return”], and Shimron — four [4] in all.

14 The sons of Zebulun [42] were Sered [“fear”], Elon [“terebinth, mighty”], and Jahleel [“God waits”]. [Z + 3 sons] [+4 = 31 in all, so far]

15 These were the sons of Leah [+1 = 32], whom she bore to Jacob in Padan Aram, with his daughter Dinah [41] [+1 = 33 in all from Leah]. All the persons [through Leah], his sons and his daughters [only one is counted], were thirty-three [33].

16 The sons of Gad [45] were Ziphion [“lookout”], Haggi [“festive”], Shuni [“fortunate”], Ezbon [“hasting to discern: I will be enlargement”], Eri [“watchful”], Arodi [“I shall subdue: I shall roam”], and Areli [“lion of God”]. [G + 7 sons] [8 in all, so far]

17 The sons of Asher [44] were Jimnah [“right hand”], Ishuah [“he will resemble”], Isui [“he resembles me”], Beriah [“with a friend”], and Serah [“the prince breathed”], their sister.

And the sons of Beriah were Heber [“comrade”] and Malchiel [“God is my king”].

[A + 4 sons, 1 daughter, 2 grandsons] [+8 = 16 in all, so far]

18 These were the sons of Zilpah, [herself not counted: dead?] whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter; and these she bore to Jacob: sixteen [16] persons [via Zilpah].

19 The sons of **Rachel** [she is not counted, deceased: [35:19](#)], Jacob's wife, were Joseph and Benjamin.

20 And to **Joseph** [39] in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh ["causing to forget"] and Ephraim ["I shall be doubly fruitful"], whom Asenath [son's wives are not counted, and she did not go to Egypt, for she was Egyptian & already there], the daughter of Poti-Pherah priest of On, bore to him.  
[J + 2 sons] [3 in all, so far, re Rachel] [but these 3 were already in Egypt]

21 The sons of **Benjamin** [23] were Belah ["destruction"], [or^33: [Jones](#)] Becher ["young camel"], Ashbel ["a man in God"], Gera ["a grain"], Naaman ["pleasantness"], Ehi ["my brother"], Rosh ["head"], Muppim ["serpents"], Huppim ["protected"], and Ard ["I shall subdue"].  
[B + 10 sons] [+11 = 14 in all]

**1 Chronicles 7:6** [7:5,7] [As this was written much later, perhaps only three had survived to a later time? And, is Ashbel the same as Jediael?] The sons of **Benjamin** were Bela, Becher, and Jediael ["God makes known"] — three [3] in all.

22 These were the sons [and grandsons] of **Rachel**, who were born to Jacob: fourteen [14] persons in all.

23 The son of **Dan** [48] was Hushim ["who makes haste"]. [D + 1 son] [2 in all, so far]

24 The sons of **Naphtali** [47] were Jahzeel ["God divides"], Guni ["my defender(?)"], Jezer ["forming"], and Shillem ["repaid"].  
[N + 4 sons] [+5 = 7 in all]

**1 Chronicles 7:13** [7:12,14] The sons of **Naphtali** were Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Shallum ["retribution"], the [grand]sons of Bilhah.

25 These were the sons of **Bilhah**, [herself not counted: dead?] whom Laban gave to Rachel his daughter, and she bore these to Jacob: seven [7] persons in all.

← So many sons is part of why [Jones](#) thinks Benjamin was born in the first year after the family left Haran and moved to Canaan. If so, he would be 33 here rather than 23, and he would have been 11 rather than 1 when Joseph was sold into slavery.

26 All the persons who went with Jacob to Egypt, besides Jacob's sons' wives, were sixty-six [66] persons in all. 27 [66 = 33+16+14+7 - 4 (Leah was not "from his body", and three were already in Egypt: Joseph and his two sons)] And the sons of Joseph who were born to him in Egypt were two [2] persons [ages ~7,5].

All the persons of the house of Jacob who went to Egypt were seventy [70]. [70 = 33+16+14+7, now counting Leah & Joseph and his two sons (born in Egypt so didn't go there, except "in their father's loins"); but not counting Jacob himself].

At Entry to Egypt				<a href="#">Ge 46</a>
His Name	His Age	# of Sons	His Dau...	# of Gsons
Jacob	130	12	Dinah (Age 41)	53
Reuben	52	4		
Simeon	51	6		
Levi	50	3		
Judah*	49	5		2
Dan	48	1		
Naphtali	47	4		
Gad	45	7		
Asher	44	4	Serah	2
Issachar	43	4		
Zebulun	42	3		
Joseph	39	2		
Benjamin	23	10		
<b>TOTALS</b>		<b>53</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Avg (12)</b>	<b>44.4</b>	<b>4.4</b>		

All 70 = 12+53+1+4+Leah+Dinah-2:  
\* Two of Judah's sons died in [Canaan](#).  
All are estimated ages except for Jacob and Joseph.

28 ¶ **Then** he sent Judah before him to Joseph, to point out before him *the way* to **Goshen** [*another ~230 miles*]. And they came to the land of Goshen. 29 So Joseph made ready his chariot and went **up** to **Goshen** to meet his father Israel; and he

presented himself to him, and fell on his neck and wept on his neck **a good while**. 30

And Israel said to Joseph, “**Now** let me die, since I have seen your face, because you *are* still alive.” 31

**Then** Joseph said to his brothers and to his father’s household, “I will go **up** and tell Pharaoh, and say to him, ‘My brothers and those of my father’s house, who *were* in the land of **Canaan**, have come to me. 32 And the men *are* shepherds, for their occupation has been to feed livestock; and they have brought their flocks, their herds, and all that they have.’ 33

So it shall be, **when** Pharaoh calls you and says, ‘What is your occupation?’ 34 that you shall say, ‘**Your servants** occupation has been with livestock from our youth **even till now**, both we *and* also our fathers’, that **you may dwell** in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination to the Egyptians.”

## Genesis 47 *Jacob Meets Pharaoh*

47:1 ¶ **Then** Joseph went and told Pharaoh, and said,

“My father and my brothers, their flocks and their herds, and all that they possess, have come from the land of **Canaan**; and indeed they *are* in the land of Goshen.” 2

And he took five [5] men from among his brothers and presented them to Pharaoh. 3

**Then** Pharaoh said to his brothers, “What *is* your occupation?” And they said to Pharaoh, “**Your servants** *are* shepherds, both we *and* also our fathers.” 4

And they said to Pharaoh, “We have come to dwell in the land, because **your servants** have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine *is* severe in the land of **Canaan**. **Now** therefore, please let **your servants** dwell in the land of Goshen.” 5

**Then** Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, saying, “Your father and your brothers have come to you. 6 The land of Egypt *is* before you. Have your father and brothers **dwell in** the best of the land; let them **dwell in** the land of Goshen. And if you know *any* competent men among them, then make them chief herdsmen over my livestock.” 7

**Then** Joseph brought in his father Jacob and set him before Pharaoh; and **Jacob blessed Pharaoh**. 8

Pharaoh said to Jacob, “How old *are* you?” 9

And Jacob said to Pharaoh, “The days of the years of my pilgrimage **are one hundred and thirty [130] years** [*in 2299 AB (25:26) (1706 BC)*] <sup>7</sup> with 5 years of famine to go (45:11b) (Joseph was 30 when promoted (41:46), then 7 years of plenty & 2 years of famine, so he’s 39 here)]; few and evil have been the days of the years of my life, and they have **not attained to the days of the years of the life of my fathers** in the days of their pilgrimage.” 10

[Abraham had lived to 175 (25:7) and Isaac ... to 180 (35:28)] So **Jacob blessed Pharaoh**, and went out from before Pharaoh. 11 And Joseph situated his father and his brothers, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt,

in the best of the land, in the land of **Rameses** [*so named in Moses time?*] [*the land of Goshen: 46:34, 47:6*], as Pharaoh had commanded. 12

**Then** Joseph provided [*supplied*] his father, his brothers, and all his father’s household, with **bread**, according to the number in *their* families.

### *Back to the Severe Famine*

13 ¶ **Now** there was no bread in all the land; for the famine *was* very severe, so that the land of Egypt and the land of **Canaan** languished because of the famine. 14

And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found

in the land of Egypt and in the land of **Canaan**, for the grain **that** they bought; and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh’s house. 15 So **when** the money failed in the land of Egypt and in the land of **Canaan**, all the Egyptians came to Joseph and said,

“Give us **bread**, for why should we die in your presence? For the money has failed. [*Our money is gone.*]” 16

**Then** Joseph said, “Give your livestock, and I will give you **bread** for your livestock, if the money *is* gone.” 17

So they brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them **bread in exchange** for the horses, the flocks, the cattle of the herds, and for the donkeys.

Thus he fed them with **bread in exchange** for all their livestock **that** [*4<sup>th</sup>?*] year. 18 **When that year had ended**, they came to him **the next year** [*5<sup>th</sup>?*] and said to him,

“We will not hide from my lord that our money *is* gone; my lord also has our herds of livestock. There is **nothing left in the sight of my lord but our bodies and our lands**. 19 Why should we die before your eyes, both **we and our land**? Buy **us and our land** for bread, and **we and our land** will be servants of Pharaoh; give *us* seed, that we may live and not die, **that the land may not be desolate [= without people]**.” 20

Then Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for every man of the Egyptians sold his field, because the famine was severe upon them. So the land became Pharaoh's. 21 And as for the people, he [Joseph] moved them into the cities [so more easily to provide for them, but also to control them], from one end of the borders of Egypt to the other end. 22 Only the land of the priests he did not buy; for the priests had rations allotted to them by Pharaoh, and they ate their rations that Pharaoh gave them; therefore they did not sell their lands. 23

Then Joseph said to the people, "Indeed I have bought you and your land this day for Pharaoh.

[Now the government owns it all!]

Look, here is seed for you, and you shall sow the land. 24 And it shall come to pass in the harvest that you shall give one-fifth [1/5<sup>th</sup> taxes] to Pharaoh. Four-fifths [4/5<sup>th</sup>] shall be your own, as seed for the field and for your food, for those of your households and as food for your little ones." 25

So they said,

"You have saved our lives; let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants [vassals of the state]." 26

And Joseph made it a [tax] law over the land of Egypt to this day, that Pharaoh should have one-fifth [1/5<sup>th</sup>], except for the land of the priests only, which did not become Pharaoh's. ["To this day" presumably means Moses' day, when he compiled the above stories into the book of Genesis, the first book of the Book of Moses, the Pentateuch.]

## January 18

### Genesis 47:27

Israel: "Bury Me with My Fathers"

27 ¶ So Israel dwelt

in the land of Egypt [map: p. 69], in the land [country] of Goshen; and they had possessions there and grew and multiplied exceedingly. 28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen [17] years. So the length of Jacob's life was one hundred and forty-seven [147] years.

[So he died in 2316 AB (25:26b), 198 years before the exodus (see Ex 12:40-41 following Ge 12:9); Estimated ages at Jacob's death: Reuben 69, Simeon 68, ..., Dinah 58, Joseph 56, Benjamin 40 or 50, Manasseh 24, Ephraim 22]. 29

When the time drew near that Israel must die, he called his son Joseph and said to him,

"Now if I have found favor in your sight, please put your hand under my thigh [cf. 24:2], and deal kindly and truly with me. Please do not bury me in Egypt, 30 but let me lie with my fathers; you shall

carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial place."

[The cave of Machpelah: 49:30-31.]

And he said,

"I will do as you have said." 31

Then he said,

"Swear to me."

And he swore to him. So Israel bowed himself on the head of the bed.

[Audio: [Steve Gregg on Ge 48-50](#)]

### Genesis 48

#### Blessing Before Death

48:1 ¶ Now it came to pass after these things [vv29-31] that Joseph was told, "Indeed your father is sick"; and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim [ages ~24,22]. 2 And Jacob was told, "Look, your son Joseph is coming to you"; and Israel strengthened himself and sat up on the bed. 3

Then Jacob said to Joseph:

"God Almighty appeared to me at Luz [Bethel] in the land of Canaan [35:6] and blessed me, 4 and said to me, 'Behold, I will make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will make of you a multitude of people, and give this land to your Seed [descendants] [Ga 3:16] after you as an everlasting possession.' 5

And now your two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, who were born to you in the land of Egypt, are mine [Jacob is adopting them]; as Reuben [1-L1] and Simeon [2-L2], they shall be mine. 6 Your offspring whom you beget after them shall be yours; they will be called by the name of their brothers in [regard to] their inheritance [NRSV: recorded under the names of their brothers with regard to their inheritance; MSG: come after their brothers in matters of inheritance]. 7 But as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died beside me in the land of Canaan on the way [35:19], when there was but a little distance to go to Ephrath; and I buried her there on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem [this insert was probably by Moses])."

8 ¶ Then Israel saw Joseph's sons, and said [beginning a ritual], "Who are these?" 9

And Joseph said to his father, "They are my sons [ages ~24, 22], whom God has given me in this place." And he said, "Please bring them to me, and I will bless them." 10

Now the eyes of Israel were dim with age, so that he could not see. Then Joseph brought them near him, and he kissed them and embraced them. 11

And Israel said to Joseph, "I had not thought to see your face; but in fact, God has also shown me your offspring!" 12

So Joseph brought them from beside his knees, and he bowed down with his face to the ground [earth]. 13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh with his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near him. 14 Then Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it on Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh's head, guiding [crossing] his hands knowingly, for Manasseh was the firstborn. 15 And he blessed Joseph, and said:

"God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, The God who has fed me all my life long to this day, The Angel [parallelism equates 'God', 'The God', and 'The Angel':] 16 who has redeemed me from all evil,

ble<sup>s</sup>s the lad<sup>s</sup>; [*Adoption:*]  
Let my name be named upon them,  
And the name of my fathers  
Abraham and Isaac;  
And let them grow into a multitude  
in the midst of the land [earth].” 17

Now when Joseph saw that his father  
laid his right hand on the head of Ephraim,  
it displeased him; so he took hold  
of his father’s hand to remove it from  
Ephraim’s head to Manasseh’s head. 18  
And Joseph said to his father,

“Not so, my father, for this one is the  
firstborn; put your right hand on his  
head.” 19

But his father refused and said,  
“I know, my son, I know;  
he also shall become a people, and  
he also shall be great; but truly  
his younger brother

[i.e., his descendants]

shall be greater than

he [i.e., his descendants], and  
his descendants shall become  
a multitude of nations.” 20

So he blessed them that day, saying,  
“By you Israel will bless, saying,  
‘May God make you  
as Ephraim and  
as Manasseh!’”

And thus he set Ephraim before Manasseh. 21  
Then Israel said to Joseph,  
“Behold, I am dying, but [*prophecy:*]  
God will be with you and bring you  
back to the land of your fathers. 22  
Moreover I have given to you one  
portion above your brothers, which I  
took from the hand of the Amorite  
with my sword and my bow.”

[Perhaps referring to Simeon’s and  
Levi’s destruction of Shechem.

Jacob gave Joseph 2 shares by adopting  
Joseph’s 2 sons as his own, each  
to get a share equal to what each other  
son of Jacob would get. It was customary  
for the eldest to get 2 shares.  
Reuben probably got only one share.]

### Hebrews 11:21

By faith Jacob, when he was dying,  
blessed each of the sons of Joseph,  
and worshiped, leaning on the top of  
his staff. 22

### Genesis 49

#### Jacob Prophecies over His Sons

49:1 And Jacob called his sons and said,  
“Gather together, that I may tell you  
what shall befall you in the last days  
[meaning simply, in the distant future]; 2  
Gather together and hear, you sons of  
Jacob, and listen to Israel your father.

#### Leah’s Six Sons:

3 Reuben [“behold, a son”], you are  
my firstborn,  
my might and  
the beginning of my strength,  
the excellency of dignity, and  
the excellency of power: 4  
unstable as [rushing] water,

you shall not excel, because  
you went up to your father’s bed; then  
you defiled it —  
he went up to my couch [35:22].

5 Simeon [“heard”] and [↓ cohorts]  
Levi [“joined to”] are brothers.  
Instruments of cruelty  
are in their dwelling place. 6

Let not my soul enter  
their council;

Let not my honor be united to  
their assembly;  
for in their anger  
they slew a man

[meaning his family: 34:25],  
and in their self-will [senselessly]  
they hamstringed an ox. 7

Cursed be their anger, for it is fierce;  
and their wrath, for it is cruel!  
I will divide them in Jacob and  
scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah [“praise”],  
you whom your brothers shall praise:  
your hand shall be  
on the neck of your enemies;  
your father’s children

shall bow down before you. 9  
Judah is a lion’s whelp; from the prey,  
my son, you have gone up —  
he bows down,  
he lies down

as a lion; and  
as a lion,

who shall rouse him? 10

The scepter  
shall not depart  
from Judah, nor  
a lawgiver [NET: the ruler’s staff]  
from between his feet, until  
[i.e., ↑ re offspring]

[NET: He comes to whom it belongs]  
Shiloh [Jesus: “He whose it is”];  
only use in Genesis]

comes — and to

him shall be  
the obedience of the people. 11  
Binding

His donkey to the vine, and  
His donkey’s colt to the choice vine,

He washed  
his garments in wine, and  
his clothes in the blood of grapes. 12  
His eyes are darker than wine, And  
His teeth whiter than milk.  
[Done in the days of Jesus.]

13 Zebulun [“exalted”]  
shall dwell by the haven of the sea;  
he shall become a haven for ships, and  
his border shall adjoin Sidon.  
[Done in the days of Joshua.]

14 Issachar [“there is recompense”]  
is a strong donkey,  
lying down between two burdens; 15  
he saw that rest was good,  
and that the land was pleasant;  
he bowed his shoulder to bear a burden,  
and became a band of slaves.  
[Done in the days of Moses.]

[Why this unexpected order?]

#### Bilhah’s First Son:

16 Dan [“judge”] shall judge his people  
as one of the tribes of Israel.  
17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way,  
a viper by the path,  
that bites the horse’s heels  
so that its rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for your salvation,  
O YHWH! [Parenthetical statement?]

#### Zilpah’s First Son:

19 Gad [“troop”],  
a troop shall tramp upon him,  
but he shall triumph at last.

#### Zilpah’s Second Son:

20 Bread from Asher [“happy”]  
shall be rich, and he  
shall yield royal dainties.

### **Bilhah's Second Son:**

21 **Naphtali** [*“wrestling”*] is  
a deer let loose;  
he uses beautiful words.

### **Rachel's Two Sons:**

22 ¶ **Joseph** [*“added by Y<sup>HWH</sup>”*] is  
A fruitful bough,  
A fruitful bough by a well;  
His branches run over the wall. 23  
The archers have bitterly grieved him,  
Shot at him and hated him. 24 But  
his bow remained in strength, And  
the arms of his hands were made strong  
By the hands of **the Mighty God** of Jacob  
(From there [*those Hands*] is  
**the Shepherd**,  
**the Stone of Israel**), 25  
By **the God of your father**  
who will help you, and  
By **the Almighty**  
who will **ble**ss you with  
**Blessings** of heaven above,  
**Blessings** of the deep that lies beneath,  
**Blessings** of the breasts and  
of the womb. 26  
The **ble**ssings of your father  
have excelled  
The **ble**ssings of my ancestors,  
up to the utmost bound  
of the **everlasting hills**.  
**They** [*the blessings*] shall be  
on the head of Joseph, and  
on the crown of the head of him  
who was separate [*in Egypt*]  
from his brothers.

27 **Benjamin** [*“son of the right hand”*]  
is a ravenous wolf;  
**in the morning**  
he shall devour the prey, and  
**at night**  
he shall divide the spoil.”  
[*From Benjamin came King Saul and  
Saul of Tarsus.*]

28 ¶ All these are  
the twelve [12] tribes of Israel,  
and this is what  
their father spoke to them. And  
he **ble**ssed them;  
he **ble**ssed each one  
according to his own **ble**ssing.

29 **Then** he charged them and said to  
them:  
“I am to be **gathered to my people**;  
bury me with my fathers  
in the cave that is  
in the field of Ephron the Hittite, 30  
in the cave that is  
in the field of **Machpelah**,  
which is before **Mamre**,  
in the land of **Canaan**,  
which Abraham bought  
with the field of Ephron the Hittite  
as a possession for a burial place. 31  
There they buried  
Abraham [25:9] and  
Sarah his wife [23:19],  
there they buried  
Isaac [35:29] and  
Rebekah his wife [omitted], and  
there I buried  
Leah  
[*not previously disclosed; since she  
was counted as one who entered  
Egypt with Jacob (46:15), she  
must have died within the first 17*

*years there, and Jacob must have  
had the freedom to take her body  
back to Canaan for burial]. 32  
The field and the cave that is there were  
purchased from the sons of Heth.”*

33 And **when Jacob** had finished  
commanding his sons, he  
drew his feet up into the bed and  
breathed his last, and  
was **gathered to his people**.

### **Genesis 50**

#### **Joseph Buries His Father**

50:1 ¶ **Then** Joseph fell on **his father's**  
face, and wept over him, and kissed  
him. 2 And Joseph commanded his  
servants the physicians to embalm  
[*first reference*] his father. So the  
physicians embalmed Israel. 3 **Forty**  
[40] days were required for him, for  
such are the days required for those  
who are embalmed; and the Egyptians  
mourned for him **seventy [70] days**. 4  
And **when the days of his mourning**  
were past, Joseph spoke to the house-  
hold of Pharaoh [*Note that, 17 years  
later, he no longer has direct access  
to Pharaoh; cf. 45:17; this is not nec-  
essarily the same Pharaoh*], saying,  
“If **now** I have found favor in your  
eyes, please speak in the hearing of  
Pharaoh, saying, 5  
“My father made me swear, saying,  
“Behold, I am dying; in my **grave**  
**that I dug for myself in the land of**  
**Canaan**, there you shall bury me.”  
[*Why this wording, since it was a  
cave, which he, presumably, did  
not dig?*]

**Now** therefore, please let me go up  
and bury my father, and I will come  
back.” 6

And Pharaoh said,  
“Go **up** and bury your father, as he made  
you swear.”

7 ¶ So Joseph went **up** to bury **his father**;  
and with him went **up**  
all the servants of Pharaoh,  
the elders of his house, and  
all the elders of the land of **Egypt**, 8  
as well as

all the house of Joseph,  
his brothers, and  
**his father's** house.  
Only

their little ones,  
their flocks, and  
their herds  
they left in **the land of Goshen**. 9 And  
there went **up** with him both  
chariots and  
horsemen,

and it was a very great gathering. 10  
**Then** they came to the threshing floor of  
Atad [*“bramble”*], which is beyond the  
**Jordan** [*located between the Jordan &  
Jericho (west side)*], and they mourned  
there with a great and very solemn lamen-  
tation. He observed **seven [7] days** of  
mourning for **his father**. 11 And **when**  
the inhabitants of the land, the **Canaan-**  
ites, saw the mourning at the threshing  
floor of Atad, they said,  
“This is a deep mourning of the **Egypt-**  
ians.”

Therefore its name was called Abel  
Mizraim [*“meadow of Egypt”*], which  
is beyond the **Jordan**. 12 So his sons  
did for him just as he had commanded

them. <sup>13</sup> For his sons carried him to the land of [Canaan](#), and buried him in the cave of the field of [Machpelah](#), before [Mamre](#), which Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite as property for a burial place. <sup>14</sup> And after he had buried his father, Joseph returned to [Egypt](#), he and his brothers and all who went up with him to bury his father.

### His Brothers Fear Revenge by Joseph

<sup>15</sup> ¶ When Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, "Perhaps Joseph will hate us, and may actually repay us for all the evil that we did to him." <sup>16</sup>

So they sent messengers to Joseph, saying,

"Before your father died he commanded, saying, <sup>17</sup>

'Thus you shall say to Joseph:

"I beg you, please forgive the trespass of your brothers and their sin; for they did evil to you."

Now, please, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of your father."

And Joseph [56 years old: [30:22-24](#)] wept when they spoke to him. <sup>18</sup> Then

his brothers also went and fell down before his face, and they said,

"Behold, we are your servants." <sup>19</sup>

Joseph said to them,

"Do not be afraid, for am I in the place of God? <sup>20</sup> But as for you, you meant evil against me; but God meant it for good, in order to bring it about as it is this day, to save many people alive. <sup>21</sup>

Now therefore, do not be afraid; I will provide for you and your little ones."

And he comforted them and spoke kindly to them.

<sup>22</sup> ¶ So Joseph dwelt in [Egypt](#), he and his father's household. And Joseph lived one hundred and ten [110] years.

<sup>23</sup> Joseph saw Ephraim's children to the third generation.

[So Ephraim's grandchildren. He was probably born when Joseph was 32-34, but no later than when he was 39 ([41:50](#)), so there were 3 generations in ~71-78 years, so ~23-26 years per generation.]

The children

[including [Gilead](#):

[Nu 26:29-33](#), [27:1](#), [36:1-2](#)]

of [Machir](#) ["sold"],

the son of [Manasseh](#),

were also brought up on Joseph's knees.

[NLT: treated as if they were his own]

[This also implies that Machir had not yet had grandchildren at this time, only 71 years in Egypt.] <sup>24</sup>

And Joseph [had] said to his brethren,

"I am dying; but

God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land to the land of which He swore

to Abraham,

to Isaac, and

to Jacob." <sup>25</sup>

Then Joseph took an oath from the children of Israel, saying,

"God will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my bones from here."

[Cf. [Ex 13:19](#) for his exhumation

144 years later at the exodus;

cf. [Jos 24:32](#) for his re-burial

as much as 211 years later at Shechem.]

### Hebrews 11:22

By faith Joseph, when he was dying, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel, and gave instructions concerning his bones. <sup>23</sup>

### Joseph Dies, Put in a Coffin

[This addendum was obviously written by someone else after Joseph died.]

<sup>26</sup> So Joseph died, being one hundred and ten [110] years old; and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in [Egypt](#). <sup>15</sup> (1635 BC)<sup>†</sup>

[In 2370 AB, after 93 years in Egypt ([37:2b](#)), 144 years before the exodus (2514 AB: [21:9](#) and 64 years before Moses was born ([Exodus 2:10b](#) & [7:7](#)) in 2434 AB. The family had been in Egypt 71 years when Joseph died, with 144 to go. This also suggests that they were now slaves for otherwise Joseph's body could have been taken to Canaan then, as Jacob's was when he died.]

### [Adam-Moses Time Chart]

[See also [CMA Text](#), [Ussher's Timeline](#).]

[Map: p. 69.]

<sup>15</sup> His family might have kept with or in the coffin tablets that Moses would later, after the exodus, compile to make the Book of Genesis: the writings, in reverse order, of Joseph, Jacob, Isaac, Abraham, Shem, Noah, Adam, and God, with the birth records and genealogies. Probably those tablets had been passed from one patriarch to the next, lastly from Jacob to Joseph when Jacob and his family moved to Egypt.

# January 19

Forward to: [Job](#)

## Schedule of Readings

Date	Genesis		Link or Exceptional
Jan.	Start	End	
1	1:1	2:4	<a href="#">CMA Text</a>
	2:5	2:25	<a href="#">Authorship</a>
2	3:1		<a href="#">Heb 11:4-7</a>
		5:32	<a href="#">1Ch 1:1-4</a>
	6:1	6:8	<a href="#">Sons of God</a>
3	6:9	10:1	
	10:2	10:32	<a href="#">1Ch 1:5-23</a>
4	11:1	11:9	
	11:10	11:26	<a href="#">1Ch 1:24-27</a>
	11:27	12:5	<a href="#">Heb 11:8-10</a>
	12:6	12:9	<a href="#">Exo 12:40-41</a>
	12:10	13:18	↑ <a href="#">Gal 3:16-17</a>
5	14:1	17:27	<a href="#">Heb 7:1-4</a>
			<a href="#">Ps 110:4</a>
6	18:1	20:18	<a href="#">Heb 11:11-12</a>
7	21:1	23:20	
8	24:1	24:67	
	25:1	25:4	<a href="#">1Ch 1:32-33</a>
	25:5	25:11	
	25:12	25:16	<a href="#">1Ch 1:28-31</a>
	25:17	25:26	<a href="#">1Ch 1:34</a>
	25:27	25:28	
9	25:29	28:9	
10	28:10	30:36	
11	30:37	32:32	
12	33:1	35:29	<a href="#">1Ch 2:1-2</a>
13	36:1	36:3	<a href="#">Ge 26:24, 28:9</a>
	36:4	36:43	<a href="#">1Ch 1:35-54</a>
14	37:1	39:23	<a href="#">1Ch 2:3-8</a>
15	40:1	41:57	
16	42:1	45:15	
17	45:16	47:26	
18	47:27	50:26	

Time Chart:  
[Adam-Moses](#)

# Table of Contents

(CTRL + Click to follow link to page)

## The First Week

### January 1..... 2

Genesis 1 *1<sup>st</sup> Week AB (After Beginning)*..... 2

**The First Week: Work 6, Rest 1**..... 2

*Day 1a (evening: raw materials)*... 2

*Day 1b (morning: energize – light)*... 2

*Day 2 (expand heavens, spread land)*..... 2

*Day 3a (prepare surface of the planet)*..... 2

*Day 3b (land brings forth plants)*... 2

*Day 4*

(lights to light, heat the surface) .. 2

*Day 5 (create sea creatures, birds)* 3

*Day 6a (make animals)*..... 3

*Day 6b (create manager: mankind)*3

*Day 6c (allocate food: herbs, fruit)*3

Genesis 2..... 4

*Day 7 (done, so stop, rest, reflect)* . 4

*Summary and Bridge to Next Story*4

**The First Couple**..... 4

*Day 6 (revisited, the crown: man)* . 4

*Day 6 (continued: woman)*..... 5

*Doctrine of Marriage*..... 5

### January 2..... 5

**Adam's Record: The First Family** . 5

Genesis 3 *Day 7, 8, 9, ... ?*..... 5

*The Fall, Doctrine of Sin*..... 5

*Doctrine of One-Blood Humans*..... 6

*Doctrines of Clothing,*

*Substitutionary Sacrifice*..... 6

Genesis 4..... 7

*The First Sons: Cain and Abel*..... 7

*Cain's Progeny*..... 7

*Adam's Replacement Progeny*..... 7

Genesis 5 **1-2007 AB**..... 8

**Birth Records from Adam to Noah** 8

**Noah's Record — of the Flood** ... 9

Genesis 6 **1537 AB**..... 9

*Full of Carnality: 120 Years To Go*9

*Judgment is Coming*..... 9

### January 3..... 9

Genesis 6:9..... 9

*Corruption Brings Judgment*.....10

*Judgment is Coming*.....10

*Ark: Salvation from the Judgment* 10

*Judgment is Coming*.....10

*Salvation for the Godly & Animals* 10

*Obedience due to Faith in God*.....10

Genesis 7.....10

**The Flood 1657-1658 AB**.....10

Genesis 8.....11

*A New Beginning 1658 AB*.....11

*First Altar (on Mtns of Ararat: 8:4)* 11

Genesis 9.....11

**God's 1<sup>st</sup> Covenant ("Noahic")**.....12

*Noah Gets Drunk*.....12

Genesis 10 **after 1658 AB**.....12

**The Record of the Sons of Noah**

*aka "The Table of Nations"*.....12

*The Sons of Japheth*.....13

*The Sons of Ham*.....13

*The Sons of Shem*.....15

### January 4..... 16

Genesis 11 **[in Peleg's lifetime?]**.....16

**From One to Many Languages**.....16

**1559-2084 AB**.....16

**Birth Records from Shem to Terah**

*(Abra(ha)m's is the next major story)*

.....16

**The Record of Terah** —

*Abraham's Father's Family* ....17

**Abraham's Record <2084-2149 AB**17

Genesis 12.....17

*Command To Go, Blessing Promised*

*before 2084 AB*.....17

*Abram's Obedience [Cf. 17:23]*

**2084 AB**.....17

*Land Promised (#1 of 5)*..... 18

*Second Altar (at Shechem)*..... 18

*Third Altar (between Bethel & Ai)*18

*Famine: on to Egypt (first trip)*.... 18

*Abram Caught in his Lie*..... 18

Genesis 13..... 18

*Back to Bethel-Ai*..... 18

*Strife: Abram's & Lot's Herdsmen*19

*Separation of Lot and Abram*..... 19

*Land Promised Again (#2)*..... 19

*Fourth Altar (in Hebron; cf. 35:27)*19

### January 5..... 19

Genesis 14..... 19

*First Recorded War: Salt Sea Area*19

*Abram Retrieves Lot and Goods*...20

*Abram Tithes to Melchizedek*.....20

*Split the Remaining Spoils*.....20

Genesis 15..... 21

**The Promise of a Son**..... 21

*Confirmation in Blood*.....21

*Prophecy: 400 Yrs, Exodus, 4th Gen.*

..... 21

**God's 2<sup>nd</sup> Covenant ("Abramic")** . 22

Genesis 16..... 22

*Abram Heeds the Voice of Sarai* . 22

*Hagar Despises Sarai, Flees*..... 22

*Promise to Hagar (Seen By God)* . 22

*Ishmael Born 2095 AB*..... 22

Genesis 17 **2108 AB**..... 22

**God's 3<sup>rd</sup> Covenant ("Abrahamic")** 22

*A New Name for Abram*..... 23

*The Abramic Covenant Extended*.... 23

*Abraham's Part: Circumcision* .... 23

*A New Name for Sarai, and a Son*23

*Covenant Keeper (Today!) [Cf. 12:4]*

..... 23

### January 6..... 24

Genesis 18..... 24

*A Divine Trio Physically Visit*

*Abraham*..... 24

*Sarah Laughs*..... 24

**YHWH Tells Abraham His Plan**..... 24

*Abraham Negotiates with YHWH*.... 24

Genesis 19..... 25

*Two Messengers go to Sodom*..... 25

*Warning: Judgment Coming*..... 25

*Salvation, This Time by Walking* . 25

*Judgment by Brimstone and Fire* 25

*Delayed Obedience from Fear*..... 26

*Incest Because of Fear: No Children*

..... 26

Genesis 20..... 26

*Same Lie, Same Result*..... 26

### January 7..... 27

Genesis 21..... 27

*Isaac Born, as Promised 2109 AB* 27

*Isaac Weaned 2114 AB*..... 27

*Hagar & Ishmael in the Wilderness*27

*Covenant: Abraham & Abimelech*27

Genesis 22..... 28

**God Tests Abraham (& Isaac)**..... 28

*Fifth Altar (in the Land of Moriah)* 28

**God's Repeat Blessing on Abraham** 28

Genesis 23 **2146 AB**..... 29

*Sarah Dies; Abraham Mourns* .... 29

### January 8..... 29

Genesis 24..... 29

*A Wife for Isaac [in 2149 AB: 25:20]*

..... 29

*Abraham's Servant's Prayer:*..... 30

*Prayer Answered Immediately*..... 30

*Isaac Marries Rebekah 2149 AB*.. 31

Genesis 25..... 32

*Abraham's Third Wife, Keturah*.. 32

*Abraham Dies 2184 AB*..... 32

**The Record of Ishmael**..... 33

**Isaac's Record 2149-2246 AB**..... 33

*Twins for Isaac and Rebekah*..... 33

*Esau Born 2169 AB: v26b*..... 33

*Jacob Born 2169 AB: v26b*..... 33

### January 9..... 34

Genesis 25:29..... 34

*Esau/Edom Despised His Birthright*

..... 34

Genesis 26..... 34

*Second Famine [First: 12:10]*..... 34

*Like Father, Like Son [Cf. Ge 20]* 34

*Isaac the Farmer*..... 35

*Sixth Altar (at Beersheba)*..... 35

*Isaac-Abimelech Covenant*..... 35

<i>Esau Marries Hittites at 40 Years Old</i>	<i>Jacob Struggles With God: "Israel"</i>	Genesis 38 .....	51	<i>Presents to Joseph; Dinner for Them</i>	57
<b>2209 AB</b> .....	.....	<i>(Parenthesis: 2266-2299 AB</i>		.....	
Genesis 27 <b>2246 AB</b> .....	<i>January 12</i> .....	<i>The Record of Judah and Tamar</i> ..	51	Genesis 44 .....	58
<i>Isaac Plans to Bless Esau</i> .....	.....	<i>End Judah-Tamar Parenthesis</i>		<i>Joseph Sends Them Back Again</i> ..	58
<i>Rebekah Plots to Foil Isaac's Plan</i>	Genesis 33.....	).....	52	Genesis 45 .....	59
<i>Jacob's Blessing (Intended for Esau)</i>	<i>Esau Meets Jacob (Israel)</i> .....	Genesis 39 .....	52	<i>Joseph Reveals Himself</i> .....	59
.....	<i>Israel Settles Near Shechem</i> <b>2266 AB</b>	<i>Joseph Oversees Potiphar's House</i>	52	<i>January 17</i> .....	59
<i>Esau's Substitute Blessing</i> .....	.....	<i>Joseph Attractive to Potiphar's Wife</i>		Genesis 45:16.....	59
<i>Esau Hates Jacob; Jacob Flees</i> ...	<i>Seventh Altar (at Shechem)</i> .....	.....	52	<i>Pharaoh Invites the Family to Egypt</i>	59
Genesis 28 .....	Genesis 34.....	<i>Joseph is Falsely Accused</i> .....	53	.....	59
37	<i>Dinah Violated by Shechem</i> .....	<i>Joseph Put in Prison by Potiphar</i> ..	53	Genesis 46 <b>2299 AB</b> .....	59
<i>Another Blessing by Isaac to Jacob</i>	<i>Jacob Quiet; Sons Trick Shechem</i>	<i>January 15</i> .....	53	<i>Israel (Jacob) Moves to Egypt</i> ....	59
<i>Esau Takes An Ishmaelite as Wife</i>	<i>Shechem, Hamor, et al, Taken In</i> ..	Genesis 40 .....	53	Genesis 47 .....	62
37	<i>Simeon and Levi Spring the Trap</i> ..	<i>Pharaoh's Butler, Baker in Prison</i>	53	<i>Jacob Meets Pharaoh</i> .....	62
<i>January 10</i> .....	45	<i>A Dream Each for Butler and Baker</i>		<i>Back to the Severe Famine</i> .....	62
<i>Jacob's Record</i> <b>2246-2289 AB</b> .....	Genesis 35.....	.....	53	<i>January 18</i> .....	63
38	<i>Jacob Commanded to Move to Bethel</i>	<i>Joseph Interprets the Butler's Dream</i>		Genesis 47:27 <b>2316 AB</b> .....	63
Genesis 28:10 .....	.....	.....	53	<i>Israel: "Bury Me with My Fathers"</i>	63
38	<i>Eighth Altar (at Bethel)</i> .....	<i>Joseph Interprets the Baker's Dream</i>		Genesis 48.....	63
<i>Jacob's Dream: a Ladder to Heaven</i>	<i>Rebekah's Nurse Dies, Buried</i> .....	.....	53	<i>Blessing Before Death</i> .....	63
.....	<b>God</b> Appears to Israel Again.....	<i>Joseph's Interpretations Fulfilled</i>	54	Genesis 49 .....	64
<b>God</b> Extends the Blessing to Jacob	<i>Rachel's Second and Last Son</i> ....	<i>Isaac Dies: Buried by Jacob, Esau</i>	54	<i>Jacob Prophecies over His Sons</i> ..	64
38	<i>Rachel Dies, Buried</i> .....	<i>Isaac Dies at 180 Years Old</i> <b>2289 AB</b>		<i>Leah's Six Sons:</i> .....	64
<i>Jacob's Bargaining Vow to God</i> ..	<i>Reuben Lies With Bilhah</i> .....	.....	54	<i>Bilhah's First Son:</i> .....	64
38	<i>Summary List of Israel's Sons</i> .....	<i>Pharaoh Has a Dream, Then a 2<sup>nd</sup></i>	54	<i>Zilpah's First Son:</i> .....	64
Genesis 29 .....	<i>Isaac Dies at 180 Years Old</i> <b>2289 AB</b>	<i>Joseph Remembered by the Butler</i>	54	<i>Zilpah's Second Son:</i> .....	64
38	.....	<i>Pharaoh Sends For Joseph</i> .....	54	<i>Bilhah's Second Son:</i> .....	65
<i>Jacob in Syria ("the East")</i> .....	<i>January 13</i> .....	<i>Joseph Interprets Pharaoh's Dreams</i>		<i>Rachel's Two Sons:</i> .....	65
38	Genesis 36.....	.....	54	Genesis 50 <b>2316 AB</b> .....	65
<i>Jacob Gets Two Wives, Two Maids</i>	<i>The Record of Esau (Edom)</i> .....	<i>Joseph's Proposed Solution</i> .....	55	<i>Joseph Buries His Father</i> .....	65
38	<i>Further Record of Esau</i> .....	<i>Joseph Selected as The One</i> .....	55	<i>His Brothers Fear Revenge by Joseph</i>	66
<i>Womb Open, Womb Closed</i> .....	<i>Esau's Sons as Chiefs</i> .....	<i>Joseph in Charge at 30</i> <b>2290 AB</b> ..	55	.....	66
39	<i>Seir's Sons as Chiefs</i> .....	<i>Joseph Has Two Sons</i> .....	55	<i>Joseph Dies, 2370 AB</i>	
<i>11 Sons for Jacob, and a Daughter</i>	<i>Kings of Edom before Israelite Kings</i>	<i>January 16</i> .....	55	<i>Put in a Coffin</i> .....	66
<i>Leah's First Four Sons</i> .....	.....	Genesis 42 .....	55	<i>January 19</i> .....	66
39	<i>January 14</i> .....	<i>Jacob Sends to Egypt for Food</i> ....	55	<i>Table of Contents</i> .....	67
Genesis 30 .....	Genesis 37.....	<i>Joseph's First Dream Fulfilled: 37:5</i>		<i>A Semantic Net for Days 1 - 4</i> .....	69
39	<i>Joseph's Record</i> <b>2277-2370 AB</b> ..	.....	56	<i>Map of the Middle East</i> .....	71
<i>Bilhah's Two Sons</i> .....	<i>Joseph's First Dream: Sheaves</i> ....	<i>Joseph Acts as a Stranger to Them</i>	56	<i>Adam-Moses Time Chart (2500 years)</i>	72
39	<i>Joseph's Second Dream: ...Stars</i> ..	<i>Simeon Bound; Others Return</i> .....	56	<i>Other Resources:</i> .....	74
<i>Zilpah's Two Sons</i> .....	<i>Joseph Sent to His Brothers</i> .....	<i>Back to Jacob</i> .....	56	<i>Timeline of Jacob's Life</i> .....	75
40	<i>Joseph's Brothers Plot to Kill Him</i>	.....	56	<i>Notes from Steve Gregg Lectures:</i>	76
<i>Leah's Last Two Sons and Daughter</i>	<i>Joseph Sold to Ishmaelites</i> .....	Genesis 43 .....	56		
.....	<i>Joseph's Death Faked</i> .....	<i>Famine Severe: Food Gone Again</i>	57		
40	<i>Joseph's Death Faked</i> .....	<i>Israel (Jacob) Relents</i> .....	57		
<i>Rachel's First Son</i> .....	<i>Joseph Sold to Potiphar in Egypt</i> .	<i>Ten Brothers Go Back To Egypt</i> ..	57		
40	51				
<i>Six More Years of Service</i> .....					
40					
<i>January 11</i> .....					
41					
Genesis 30:37 .....					
41					
<i>Jacob Increases His Flocks</i> .....					
41					
Genesis 31 .....					
41					
<i>Laban is Unhappy with Jacob</i> .....					
41					
<i>Trip Back to the Land of Canaan</i>					
41					
<i>Jacob Overtaken by Laban</i> .....					
41					
Genesis 32 .....					
42					
<i>Angels Meet Jacob</i> .....					
42					
<i>Jacob Alerts Esau</i> .....					
42					
<i>Jacob Humbly Prays</i> .....					
43					
<i>Jacob Prepares Gifts for Esau</i> ....					
43					



and seas in v10. Then the land brings forth the plants in vv11-12. The expanse of vv14-15 can only refer to the expanse made in v7 that divides the waters, since there is no other expanse mentioned.

The only inferred connection here is the waters-above in v7 progressing into the lights of vv14-15. The Narrator leaves this connection out of the description. He never telling the reader the destiny of the waters-above or the source of the material from which to make the lights. But that is consistent with His omission of any reference to the light objects themselves, excepts as lights. Apparently He chose not to “open that can of worms”. Rather, the parallel with the waters-below becoming the planet, suggests the similar progression of the waters-above becoming the celestial objects: other planets, moons, stars, etc. That is what Morris and Holding suggested in the quotes above.

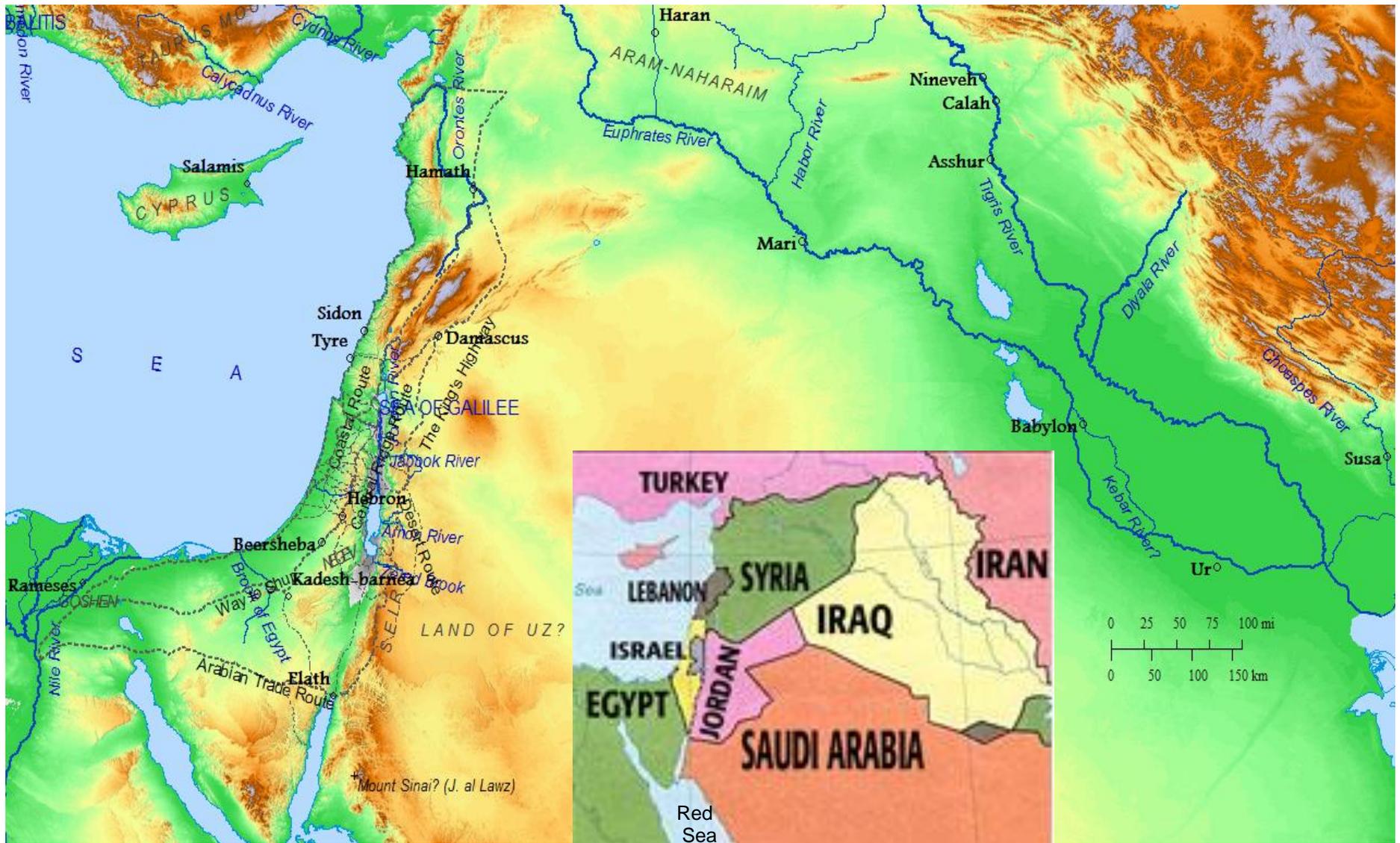
Verses 14,15,17,20 use “expanse of the heavens” four times, suggesting that the expanse is a stretched-out (expanded) form of the original heavens: Ps 104:2b, Isa 40:22b, Isa 42:5. “Who stretched out the heavens” and simultaneously “spread out the *erets*”.

Isa 45:7 says He “formed the light”. From what? Particles radiate light. Photons are particles. Light has properties of particles and waves. Light waves travel through space (heavens). ... **[[[TBD]]]**

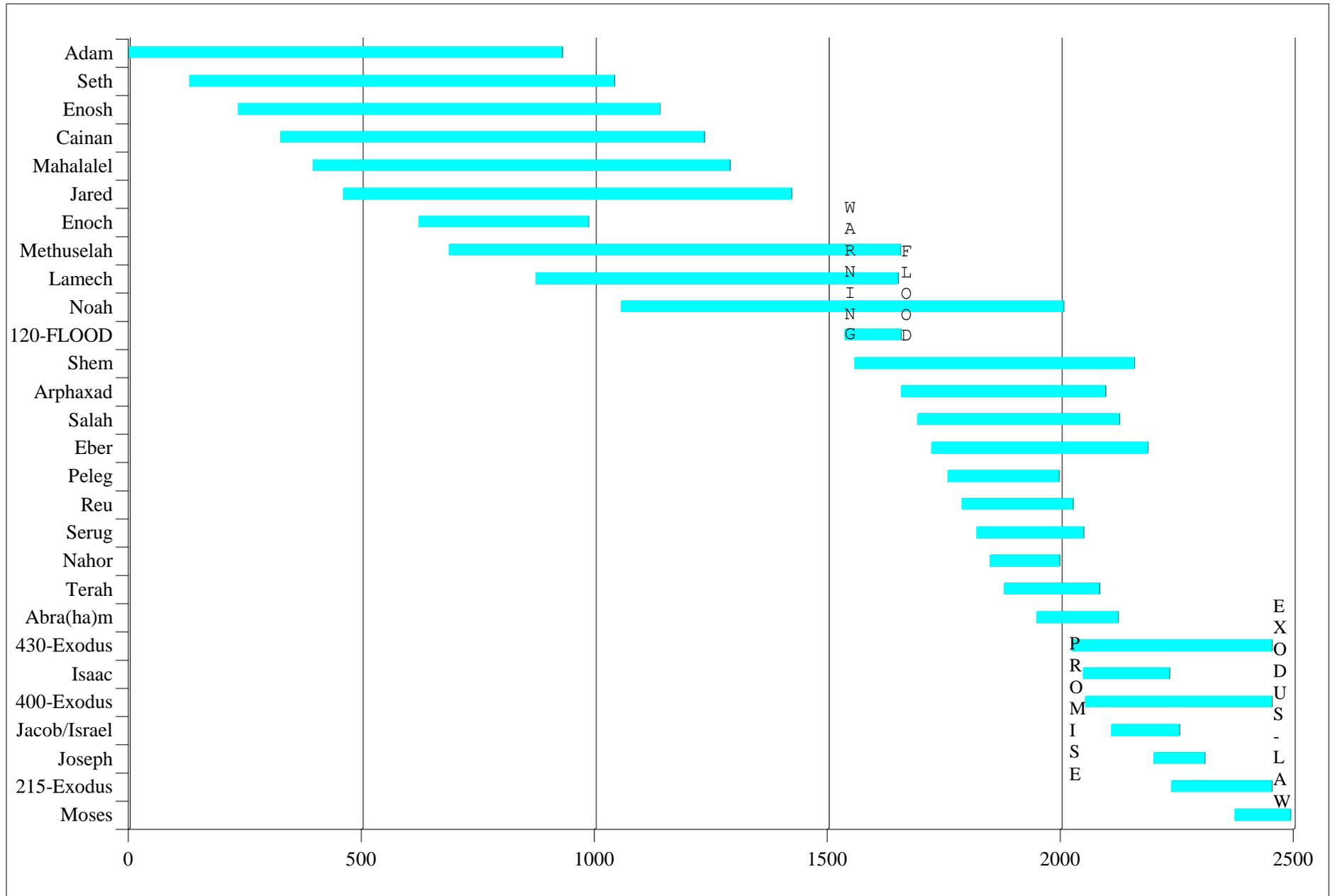
# Map of the Middle East

## Overview from Rameses/Goshen/Egypt to Haran/Syria to Susa/Persia/Persian Gulf:

(Created using BibleMapper 3.0, except for the insert, which indicates the modern nations <http://openbible.info/>)

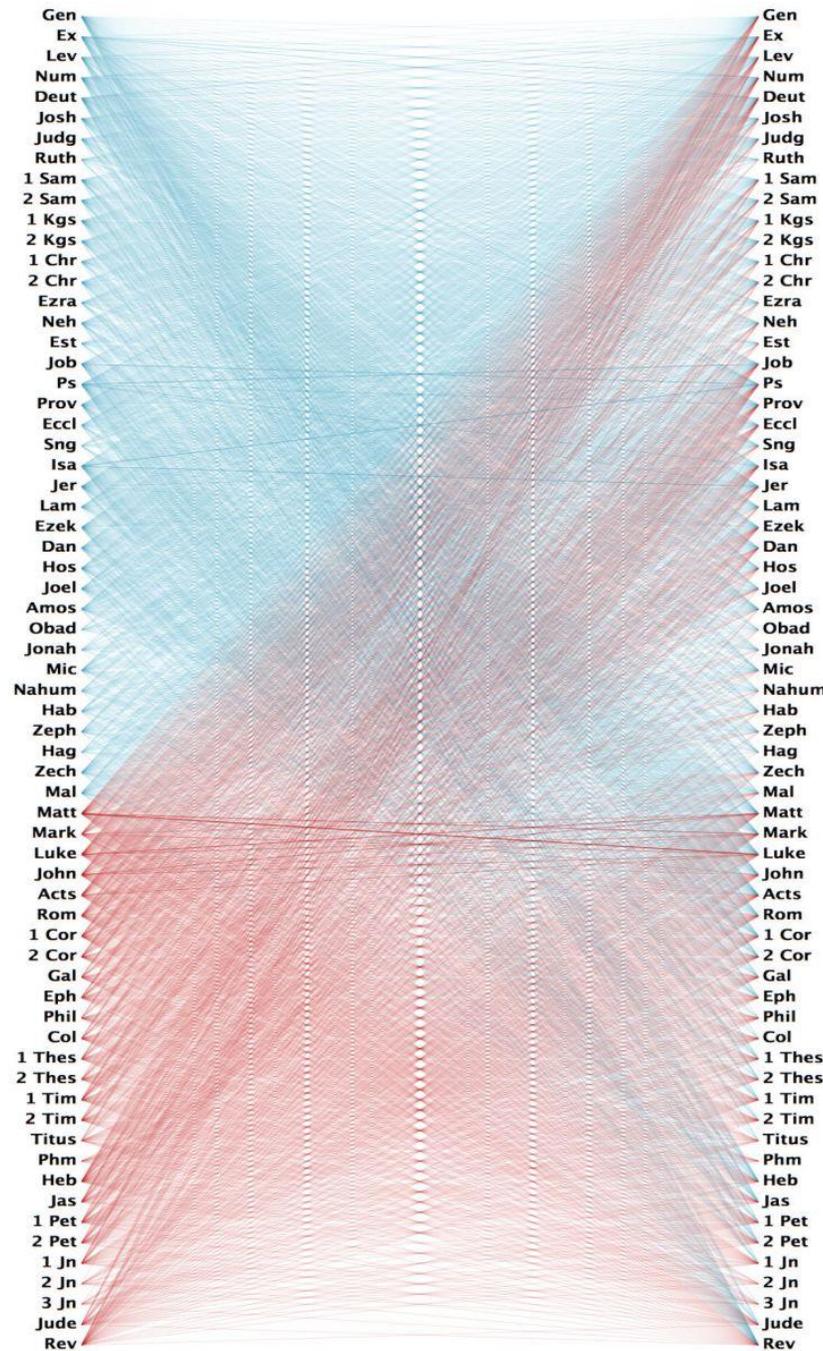


# Adam-Moses Time Chart (2500 years)



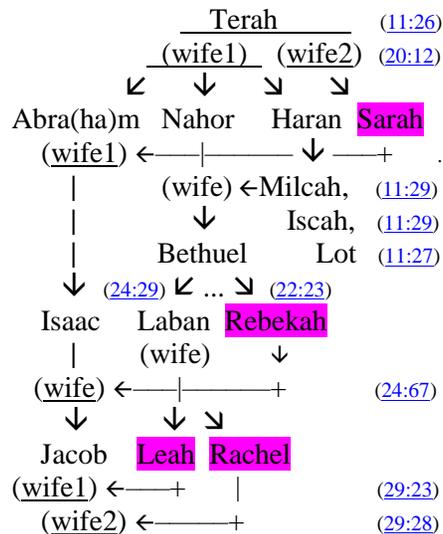
# Cross-references in the Biblical text

From: <http://creation.com/how-did-we-get-our-bible>



**Other Resources:**

***Some of Terah's family tree:***



***Israel's Sons in Birth Order:***

Reuben	1-L1	ne ~2247 AB
Simeon	2-L2	ne ~2248 AB
Levi	3-L3	ne ~2249 AB
Judah	4-L4	ne ~2250 AB
Dan	5-B1	ne ~2251 AB
Naphtali	6-B2	ne ~2252 AB
Gad	7-Z1	ne ~2253 AB
Asher	8-Z2	ne ~2254 AB
Issachar	9-L5	ne ~2255 AB
Zebulun	10-L6	ne ~2256 AB
(Dinah	D-L7)	ne ~2258 AB
Joseph	11-R1	ne 2260 AB
(His two sons adopted by Jacob:		
Manasseh	11-R1-1	ne ~2292 AB
Ephraim	11-R1-2	ne ~2294 AB
)		
Benjamin	12-R2	ne ~2276 AB
<b>End of List</b>		<a href="#">Ge 35:23-26</a>

**List of Those Who Went to Egypt**

**Genesis 46:8-27**

- Reuben
  - Hanoch ["dedicated"]
  - Pallu ["distinguished"]
  - Hezron ["surrounded by a wall"]
  - Carmi ["my vineyard"]
- Simeon
  - Jemuel ["day of God"]
  - Jamin ["right hand"]
  - Ohad ["united"]
  - Jachin ["He will establish"]
  - Zohar ["tawny"]
  - Shaul ["desired"]
- Levi
  - Gershon ["exile"]
  - Kohath ["assembly"]
  - Merari ["bitter"]
- Judah *by Shua's daughter:*
  - Er ["awake"] [died in Canaan]
  - Onan ["strong"] [ " ]
  - Shelah ["a petition"]
  - by Tamar:*
    - Perez ["breach"]
    - Hezron ["surrounded by a wall"]
    - Hamul ["spared"]
    - Zerah ["rising"] [twin of Perez]
- Issachar
  - Tola ["worm"]
  - Puvah ["splendid"]
  - Job ["persecuted"]
- Zebulun
  - Sered ["fear"]
  - Elon ["terebinth, mighty"]
  - Jahleel ["God waits"]
- Gad
  - Ziphion ["lookout"],
  - Haggi ["festive"],
  - Shuni ["fortunate"],
  - Ezbon ["hasting to discern: I will be enlargement"]

- Eri ["watchful"]
- Arodi ["I shall subdue: I shall roam"]
- Areli ["lion of God"]
- Asher
  - Jimnah ["right hand"]
  - Ishuah ["he will resemble"]
  - Isui ["he resembles me"]
  - Beriah ["with a friend"]
  - Heber ["comrade"]
  - Malchiel ["God is my king"]
  - Serah [sister: "the prince breathed"]
- Joseph
  - Manasseh ["causing to forget"]
  - Ephraim ["I shall be doubly fruitful"]
- Benjamin
  - Belah ["destruction"]
  - Becher ["young camel"]
  - Ashbel ["a man in God"]
  - Gera ["a grain"]
  - Naaman ["pleasantness"]
  - Ehi ["my brother"]
  - Rosh ["head"]
  - Muppim ["serpents"]
  - Huppim ["protected"]
  - Ard ["I shall subdue"]
- Dan
  - Hushim ["who makes haste"]
- Naphtali
  - Jahzeel ["God divides"]
  - Guni ["my defender(?)"]
  - Jezer ["forming"]
  - Shillem ["repaid"]

**Genesis: Simple Overall Outline**

Start (Below "T" means "toledoth"/"record")  
verse Subject Matter

- 1:1 **The First Week: Creation**
  - T1 (2:4 God T is a bridge between these 2 stories.)
  - 2:5 **The First Couple: Adam, Eve**
  - 3:1 **The Fall; The First Family**
  - T2 (5:1a Adam T transitions and starts this list.)
  - 5:1 **Births from Adam to Noah**
  - 6:1 **Pre-Flood Warning**
  - T3 (6:9a Noah T transitions and starts this story.)
  - 6:9 **The Flood Story**
  - T4 (10:1a Sons-of-Noah T starts this genealogy.)
  - 10:1 **Division by Peoples**
  - 11:1 **Division by Languages**
  - T5 (11:10a Shem T transitions and starts this list.)
  - 11:10 **Births from Shem to Abram**
  - T6 (11:27a Terah T starts Terah's genealogy (vv27b-32), which prepares for Abraham's story by defining Abram's family structure.)
  - 11:27 **The Story of Abraham**
  - T7 (25:12a Ishmael T starts the list of his 12 sons.)
  - T8 (25:19a Isaac T starts his story.)
  - 25:19 **The Story of Isaac**
  - (No T at the start of Jacob's story.)
  - 28:10 **The Story of Jacob**
  - T9 (36:1a Esau T starts the 1st list of his sons.)
  - T10 (36:9a Esau T starts the 2nd list of his sons and much more family information.)
  - T11 (37:2a Jacob T ends his story.)
  - (No T at the start of Joseph's story.)
  - 37:2b **The Story of Joseph**
  - 50:26 **End**
  - (No T at the end of Joseph's story.)
- Likely sources of the nine sections above:**  
God, Adam, Noah, Sons of Noah, Shem, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Joseph., with cited contributions by Terah, Ishmael, Esau, and Esau, as indicated by the T (toledoth) citations & further reasoning.  
Cf. [Structure, toledoths, & Sources of Genesis.](#)

## Timeline of Jacob's Life

His Age	Yr AB	Yr BC	What happened	
—	2148	1856	Isaac was 40 when he wed Rebekah	25:20
0	2168	1836	Isaac was 60 when Jacob, Esau born	25:26
15	2183	1821	Abraham died: 175	25:26
?	?	?	Esau lost birthright	25:29
40	2208	1796	Esau married two	27:34
63	2231	1773	Ishmael died: 137	25:26
77	2245	1759	Jacob stole bless'g	27:all
77	2245	1759	" 's ladder dream at Bethel (Luz)	28:10
77	2245	1759	Jacob meets Laban and gets two wives Leah, then Rachel + two maids: Zilpah, and Bilhah + 12 sons, 1 dau. born in 13 yrs to	28:13 29:15 29:16 29:16 24, 29 29:31 30:21
			(birth dates estimated: “~”)	
~78	2246	1758	Reuben born to L	29:32
~79	2247	1757	Simeon born to L	29:33
~80	2248	1756	Levi born to L	29:34
~81	2249	1755	Judah born to L	29:35
~82	2250	1754	Dan born to B	30:6
~83	2251	1753	Naphtali born to B	30:8
84	2252	1752	7 <sup>th</sup> year of service	29:20
84	2252	1752	Jacob 84 years old	31:41
~84	2252	1751	Gad born to Z	30:10
~85	2253	1750	Asher born to Z	30:12
~86	2254	1749	Issachar born to L	30:17
~87	2255	1748	Zebulun born to L	30:19
~88	2258	1746	Dinah born to L (Only Joseph's DOB is definite)	30:21 41:46
91	2259	1745	14 <sup>th</sup> yr of service	30:25
91	2260	1744	Joseph born to R	30:25
97	2265	1739	20 <sup>th</sup> yr of service	31:41
			If Jones is correct:	
97	2265	1739	Benjamin born (Judah dates estimated: “~”)	35:16
97	2265	1739	Judah married	38:2
98	2266	1738	Judah begat Er	38:3
99	2267	1737	Judah begat Onan	38:4
100	2268	1736	Judah " Shelah	38:5
			If Dinah was ~17:	
107	2275	1729	Dinah violated	34:1ff
			If Lloyd is correct:	
107	2275	1729	Benjamin born	35:16
108	2276	1728	Joseph (17) sold (assume Er 15, Onan 14, when:)	37:2ff
113	2281	1723	Er marries Tamar	38:6
113	2281	1723	Onan " Tamar	38:6
113	2281	1723	Judah's wife died	38:12
114	2282	1722	Judah in toTamar	38:18
115	2283	1721	Judah-Tamar's twins: Perez (Judah's 4 <sup>th</sup> ) Zerah (Judah's 5 <sup>th</sup> )	38:29 38:30
119	2287	1717	Joseph interprets dreams of B&B	40:1ff
120	2288	1716	Isaac died	34:28
121	2289	1715	Joseph 2 <sup>nd</sup> to Phar 7 years plenty begin	41:46
128	2296	1708	7 yrs famine begin	41:54
121	2289	1715	Pharaoh's dreams Joseph 2 <sup>nd</sup> in charge, at 30 Joseph married Asenath, at 30 (Birth dates assumed: “~”)	41:1ff 41:46 41:45
~123	2291	1713	Manasseh born	41:51
~125	2293	1711	Pharaoh's dreams	41:52
130	2298	1706	Perez begets twins: Hezron & Hamul	46:12
130	2298	1706	Brothers to Egypt	41:46
135	2303	1701	End 7 yrs famine	41:54
147	2315	1689	Jacob dies (Ephraim's grandsons born)	47:28 50:23
—	2369	1689	Joseph dies at 110	50:26

## ~Timeline of Judah's Sons' Births

His Age	Yr AB	Yr BC	What happened	
			(Judah dates estimated: “~”)	
			If Jones is correct:	
~16	2266	1738	Benjamin born	35:16
~16	2266	1738	Judah married	38:2
~17	2267	1737	Judah begat Er	38:3
~18	2268	1736	Judah begat Onan	38:4
~19	2269	1735	Judah " Shelah	38:5
			If Dinah was ~17:	
~24	2274	1730	Dinah violated	34:1ff
			If Lloyd is correct:	
~26	2276	1728	Benjamin born	35:16
~27	2277	1727	Joseph (17) sold (assume Er 15, Onan 14, when:)	37:2ff
~32	2282	1722	Er marries Tamar	38:6
~32	2282	1722	Onan " Tamar	38:6
~32	2282	1722	Judah's wife died	38:12
~33	2283	1721	Judah in toTamar	38:18
~34	2284	1720	Judah-Tamar's twins: Perez (Judah's 4 <sup>th</sup> ) Zerah (Judah's 5 <sup>th</sup> )	38:29 38:30
~38	2288	1716	Joseph interprets dreams of CB&CB	40:1ff
~39	2289	1715	Isaac died	34:28
~40	2290	1714	Joseph 2 <sup>nd</sup> to Phar 7 yrs plenty begin	41:46
~47	2297	1707	7 yrs famine begin	41:54
~49	2299	1705	Perez (15) begets twins: Hezron & Hamul	46:12
~49	2299	1705	Brothers to Egypt	41:46
~54	2304	1700	End 7 yrs famine	41:54

## Twelve Births in Seven Years?

**Indeed, it is possible:**

Yr	Leah	Bilhah	Zilpah	Rachel
1	Reuben			
2	Simeon			
3	Levi			
4	Judah	Dan		
5		Naphtali	Gad	
6	Issachar		Asher	
7	Zeb., Dinah			Joseph

## Relevant to Creation:

### Genesis 14:19

And he [Melchizedek] blessed him [Abram] and said:

“Blessed be Abram of God Most High, Possessor of heaven and land [earth];

### Genesis 14:22

But Abram said to the king of Sodom, “I have raised my hand to

Y<sup>HWH</sup>,  
God Most High,  
the Possessor of  
heaven and land [earth],

### Genesis 26:15

Now the Philistines had stopped up all the wells that his father's servants had dug in the days of Abraham his father, and they had filled them with dirt [earth]. [The word “earth” is meant in the sense of soil or dirt, not as either land or planet.]

Notes from Steve Gregg Lectures:

**Ge 3:20-24** – Ro 5:12 “through one man sin entered the world” “Adam is a type of Christ” – more of a contrast than a similarity: both founded a “race” of men: the old man vs. the new man (not me in my old self vs. me in my new self – me oriented; rather I have left the old man to join the new man, the old humanity vs. the new humanity, the Church, the body of Christ). Eph 2:14-15 “one flesh, the new man, the body of Christ”; 4:22 “put off the old man, put on the new man”, a different solidarity. Col 3:9 shed the deeds of the old man, IN the new man there is no Jew or Greek, ... **God** wants us to live forever, but not in a sinful condition. To do so, we must do the impossible, get past the flaming sword, but Jesus has done that for us. Bowing to Him as King, means we have access to the tree of life.

**Ge 4:1-5** Only one knowing & conception mentioned, so possibly twins? The rationale of Abel’s name is (unusually) not given. Did **God** show up to indicate His acceptance/rejection? Or did He send fire to consume the right offering? Why not acceptable? Perhaps it had to be a blood sacrifice (because **God** had sacrificed animals)? He 11:4 “By faith, Abel offered a more excellent sacrifice – **God** testified of it’ (but we are not told when/where/how **God** so testified). When did **God** speak? Lu 11:50 “from the blood of Abel...” The “firstborn” of Abel’s flocks, but not first fruits of Cain’s produce? Jude 11 “they have gone in the way of Cain”,

i.e., his own way – he came on his own terms, not on **God**’s terms.

**Ge 4:10-12** – He 12:22-24 “... Speaks better than the blood of Abel speaks (for redress, vindication, ...)

**Ge 4:13-15** Cain neither confesses nor repents, but asks for mercy, and **God** gives him such.

**Ge 5:2** He created them male and female, and blessed them and called them Mankind [Hebrew: *adam*] in the day they were created. [Hence, **God** called them both by the same name as He called the man. Thus, a women takes the man’s name at marriage.]

**Ge 6:**  
2Pe 3:3-5 re Flood;  
Ac 14 re eating blood; Ja; Mk 7:15-19; 1Co 6:13 food for the stomach; Ac 15:20-21; 1Co 10:31 don’t offend neighbor; 1Co 6:13 fornication not OK; Ro 12:17 do not avenge self; Ro 13 rulers avenge; Ac 25:11 if worthy of death, I do not object;

**Ge 9:27:** Isa 54:1ff married woman=Israel, barren/desolate=Gentiles (quoted in Ga); nations=Gentiles; = prophecy that Gentiles will come into the KoG.

**Ge 12:1-3:**

**Ge 3:16** [Seed, not seeds]  
**27** [we are not many but one]  
Ac 3:25-26 Blessing=turning them from iniquity  
Ga 3:14 Blessing on Gentiles, i.e., =salvation v29 Christ(H,B)  
Ro 11:15? branches broken off  
Jn 8:37ff Abraham’s descendents  
Mt 3:9 rocks into sons of Abraham.

**Ge 15:6** Justified by faith  
Hence, “fulfillment theology”.

**Ge 13:14-17**

original land only a token: Ro 4:13  
“the whole world” Ps 2:7-9 today I have begotten you: ask: all the nations; 1Sa 2:30 “forever” De 28:15 Le 25:23, 18:24ff  
Not unconditional: land will vomit you out Lu 19:41,21:20ff

**Ge 14:20**

[Ro 8:34 “intercession for us”]  
[Lu 1:34-35 “Son of **God**” because of the supernatural conception – the Messiah was not so referred to in the OT; writer to Hebrews repeatedly said Jesus is greater than X; here he emphasizes how great Melcizedek. was]

**Ge 15:1** Having rejected the reward from Sodom, he gets **God** as his reward. He 11 rewarder of them that seek Him: He is the reward, what one is seeking

**Ge 15:4** progressive revelation: not clear who will be the mother

**Ge 15:8** vs Lu 1:20 sounds like both are doubting, but perhaps it is just a request for a sign (not a punishment)

**Ge 15:10** Abram knew this common procedure

**Ge 15:11** The delay is part of the prophesy

**Ge 15:16b** – Ps 75:7ff **God** has a cup that is filling with the iniquity of the wicked.  
Jer 25:15 made the nations drink.  
Mt 23:31-32 sons of those who murdered the prophets – cup full.  
Rev 14:9-10 3<sup>rd</sup> angel: drink of the

cup of the wrath of **God**.  
Jesus: “Let this cup depart from me” – He took the wrath on Himself.

**Ge 15:17** Egypt: iron furnace = captivity in Egypt (De 4:20, Jer). Is 52:1 lamp that burns; = deliverance hence, speaks of His people going into Egypt (iron furnace) but would be delivered (lamp)

**Ge 16:1-3** [Ga 4:21-31](#) according to flesh vs promise, Hagar vs Sarah Again a delay (10 yrs: v3), in which Abraham went into Hagar (not necessarily disobedience, as it was accepted in the culture, and **God** had not forbidden it)

**Ge 17** Abraham’s servants circumcised too: all Gentiles – right from the beginning under the covenant

**Ge 16:6** Bad admin. decision: puts the burden on an involved party (Sarah) ; then Sarah was also a bad manager, mistreating Hagar (although legal then)

**Ge 17:4** – [Ro 4:17](#) speaking of things that be not as though they were

**Ge 17:12** Again foreigners (Gentiles) included if circumcised (most of his household were not of his flesh) Why circumcision? NT: of the heart. Reproductive organ represented Abraham’s purpose in life, and circumcision was regarded as cleaning the channel.  
NT: heart is also unseen.

**Ge 17:15**

**Ge 18:1ff** – He 13:2 unwittingly entertained angels

**Ge 18:3** Abraham addresses the stranger as Adonai (ordinary word for mister or sir), so he may not

have realized this was **Y<sub>HWH</sub>** until v14 “anything too hard for **Y<sub>HWH</sub>**?”

**Ge 18:17** like Jesus “not keeping things from my friends” (Isa/Jer “Abraham is my friend”). Abraham will do what he can to pass along righteousness.

**Ge 18:22** Abraham stood between **Y<sub>HWH</sub>** and Sodom, thus he became an intercessor (one who stands between). “No pleasure in the death of the wicked” “Not willing that any should perish” Moses interceded for the Israelites. “Marveled that there was no intercessor” Is 62:1-6 “give him no rest”, intercede (i.e., **God** is eager to hear intercession)

**Ge 18:23** Abraham had read between the lines: Sodom to be destroyed. Paul: exceedingly beyond what we ask or think

**Ge 19:1-3** Similar to Abraham’s inviting strangers in & feeding them

**Ge 19:8** Lot has two unmarried daughters living with him; culture: daughters not highly valued

**Ge 19:9** Lot probably was literally a judge (“sitting in the gate”), but he said what they wanted to do was “wicked”, so they resented him.

**Ge 19:14** More daughters were married: unknown number.

**Ge 19:22** – Lu 17:19 Pretrib rapture justified on this verse: “I cannot do anything until you arrive there”. But that is an artificial comparison.

**Ge 20:7** “as good as dead” used in [He 11:11-12](#): doomed to death; prodigal son was “(as good as) dead”.

**Ge 21:1-8** Sarah must have been generally rejuvenated because she also nursed Isaac.

**Ge 21:12** – Ga 4:22-30 Paul quotes Sarah (in v30)

**Ge 21:14** Why did Abraham give them so few provisions? Perhaps they got lost?

**Ge 22:5** – Ja 2:xx, [He 11:17-19](#)

**Ge 23:4** – [He 11:13](#) “strangers and pilgrims in the land” (vv14-17) “acknowledging...looking for a city (Messiah and His kingdom)... 1Pe 1:1 “to the pilgrims of the diaspora (Christians, not Jews)”

**Ge 25:1** Abraham’s body as good as dead at 100 may mean he married Keturah much earlier

**Ge 25:23** Ambiguous: bigger vs smaller in Hebrew, thus could be understood in reverse, which might have been why Isaac later wanted to give the blessing to his favorite, Esau. Not about individuals, but about nations: Israel vs. Edom. Israel chosen to produce the Messiah, who would save all nations. Not a prophecy of their individual salvations. (Also, Jacob bowed 7 times to Esau later, and Esau never bowed to Jacob.)

**Ge 28:1** – Second blessing has spiritual content, versus the first, when Isaac thought it was Esau. Now he makes it spiritual.

**Ge 28:12** “ladder” = “staircase” (gate, door, to heaven) Jn 1:...51 “before Phillip called you” “ascending and descending on the Son of Man”

**Ge 28:14** Blessing clearly extended to the whole world, far beyond just

Canaan: Mt 8:11 “And I say to you that many will come from east and west, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.” || Lu 13:28-29 EWNS Isa 43:5-6 EWNS – Jesus used this language to refer to the Gentiles coming into the KoG, from the ends of the land(s) – gathering my sons and daughters: about the Church Age

**Ge 28:22b** Second tithe (1<sup>st</sup>: Abraham to Mechizedek) – the two indicate that tithing to a superior was a custom in that culture

**Ge 29:19** Household idols=terephim, family emblems of inheritance

**Ge 32:28** – 2Co 1:8ff “beyond measure” yet trusting in **God** 2Co 12:1ff “a thorn in the flesh was given to me” ...“when I am weak, then I am strong” 1Co 1:27 “the weak things”

**Ge 36:1** – Esau had 4 wives: previously stated in Ge [WRONG? I think only three. Confusion: different names. See [Ch. 36](#)]

**Ge 36:31** – De 17:14-15, 28:36 Moses knew there would be future kings in Israel, but not these specific kings of Moab, so this must be a post-Moses addition [But we have no records to tell us when these kings ruled. Why could they not have been in Moses’ time?]

**Ge 39:2-3** – Ac 7 Stephen refers to Joseph: “**God** was with him”

**Ge 41** The butler did not mention specifically that Joseph was a prisoner, just “with us there”

**Ge 5:1b-2**  
 In **the day** [Day 6] that **God created** man, **He made** him in the likeness of **God**.<sup>2</sup> **He created** them male and female, and blessed them and called them ‘Mankind’ [Hebrew: adam, “man”]

in **the day** [Day 6] they were **created**.  
 [Very much like 1:27, with ‘made’ from 1:26 and ‘blessed’ from 1:28; the ‘called’ is new.]

## End Notes:

---

† AB (After the Beginning) year numbers are later keyed to BC years. In particular, the known BC dates [721 BC](#) (Assyrian sacking of Israel's norther kingdom: [2 Ki 17:5-6](#) || [2 Ki 18:9-12](#)) and [586 BC](#) (Nebuchadnezzar's destruction of Jerusalem: [Je52:1](#) || [2Ki24:18](#) || [2Ch36:11](#)), are known from secular history. Those years were determined by [Jones](#) to be [3284 AB](#) and [3419 AB](#), respectively. I have confirmed and used Jones' dates herein. Thus, to convert AB to BC, simply subtract the BC year number from 4005. Thus, the very first year AB was [4004 BC](#), assuming Jones' chronology is correctly deduced from the Bible, that the relevant parts of the Bible are intended as narrative history, and that those two secular BC dates are correct.

‡ In [29:27](#) Laban asked Jacob to fulfill the "seven" that he had agreed to, and they would also give him Rachel for that seven that he *will* (future tense) serve and an additional seven years of service. Hence, the two wives were given to Jacob at the beginning of the total 14 years of service. See [Jones](#) for a thorough discussion.